\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Title: Broken Bread

Creator(s): Follette, John Wright (1883-1966)

CCEL Subjects: All

LC Call no: BX6198.A7F6

LC Subjects:

Christian Denominations

Protestantism

Post-Reformation

Other Protestant denominations

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

BROKEN BREAD

by

John Wright Follette

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 1

Trouble -- A Servant

Did you ever test yourself as to how you react to trouble or tragedy?

In life's school we often find that God uses trouble or misfortune to

prove our faith or to test our character. Trouble has a way of stalking

down the road and meeting us so many times when we least expect it.

I am sure we all know that such proving or testing may befall us

without our being personally or directly the cause of it. Many, many

times it is beyond our control. If it were otherwise we should probably

avoid all such testings and keep to an easy, smooth path. But we should

remember that trouble, as well as the hours of sunshine and music, is a

part of the divine arrangement and has a place in our program. Trouble

and severe testings are not necessarily a sign of sin, failure, or lack

of spirituality. They are often a sign of spirituality and growth which

God must test and prove, for we are His workmanship.

Many people have the notion that the life of the Christian is, or

should be somewhat charmed, void of trouble, testing, tribulation and

suffering. Such people have shaped up for themselves, or hold as an

ideal of real Christian living, au impossible or unscriptural

conception as an objective.

Where in the world such people, so bewitched, have been living all

these years, or what books they have read, is beyond me! Surely they do

not know history, Christian experience or the Bible. For all these keep

ever before us the truth that "Man is born unto trouble, as the sparks

fly upward" (Job 5:7). "Many are the afflictions of the righteous but

the Lord delivered him out of them all" (Psa. 34:19). "For our light

affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more

exceeding and eternal weight of glory" (2 Cor. 4:17). "Yea, and all

that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution" (2 Tim.

3:12). "In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I

have overcome the world" (John 16:33). "And not only so, but we glory

in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience" (Rom.

5:3).

Surely on the basis of all these Scriptures, we as Christians know

better than to pray for exemption from trouble, and since we know that

in God's plan it is a part of our inheritance, let us not avoid its

peculiar ministry.

History is replete with examples of lives wrecked because of ungraceful

reaction to trouble. In spite of the accumulated experiences of the

ages, and the wisdom and the philosophy of the seers, many still fail

to recognize that behind her mask, trouble is a servant to assist us.

Any other view is due to lack of vision and perspective in that range.

Too many see the immediate, the local, and interpret life and relative

questions from a circumscribed viewpoint. The Scriptures say, "While we

look not at the things which are seen."

As Christians, after we are convinced in our hearts that trouble is not

designed to defeat us, is not a mere nuisance or cruelty, but is one of

the corrective elements in great living, we must needs learn how to use

it. How many problems would be solved and shipwrecks of faith be

avoided could we take a positive, constructive attitude and see that

trouble is one of the agents and mighty instruments placed in our hands

for the shaping of character and the releasing of potential power for

correct and glorious building!

How do you use trouble? Naturally, because of physical and fundamental

elements in our make-up, we shun pain, discomfort and trouble. But that

is because we relate them purely to their action upon the physical or

upon the present mood. Many times hours are spent in praying away

trouble, the great servant. At times we take long, circuitous journeys

to avoid meeting her. Finally, when we are compelled to meet her, we

spend a long, long time telling her or God that we do not like her and

we wonder and wonder why we ever had to meet her. But trouble is not to

be reasoned with; she is utterly unreasonable. She is to be used.

Please disabuse your minds of the erroneous thought that if you are

good or a real spiritual Christian, totally yielded and consecrated,

your life is therefore to be a charmed one and that God will spare you

from trouble or disappointment. No, to reach such a fine place of

consecration and yieldedness is only to make you a fit candidate for

tribulation.

Tribulation is a word God uses in relation to saints. The etymology of

the word means threshing. The farmer does not thresh weeds; he threshes

the golden wheat that the grain may be separated from the chaff and the

sticks. He is after grain, not trying to pound out some straw.

Therefore God says, Tribulation worketh patience; that is, the golden

grain of patience, long-suffering and kindness, comes by way of

threshing or tribulation. Think of the splendid spiritual grain of

character and noble living produced only through the tribulation

process. The spiritual tone and quality of the mighty men of God came

only through trouble and suffering.

In the world about us, in the fields of fine music, art and literature,

the artist never reaches the climax of his labors and gives to the

world the best in creative beauty and strength until he has known the

poignant touch of personal sorrow or grief or trouble. Oftentimes it is

like a divine alchemy turning the ordinary and prosaic life into a

glorious display of divine power, fortitude and beauty. It is the use

of trouble that releases the deeper springs of our lives and sets allow

the streams of mercy and understanding which a perishing world needs.

Do not misunderstand me; I am not saying that trouble alone makes us

strong or noble or that it alone has a transforming power. I am dealing

with you as Christians who believe Romans 8:28, and that text, as you

see, is never to be applied to lives which are not surrendered. That is

why many unsaved people never understand the outworking of the

Scriptures in the daily walk, but if the Christian has anything

remotely approaching the Spirit of Christ, he can make trouble a

servant to bring forth the best in him. This I suggest in my poem,

Trouble Is a Servant.

But trouble in itself is neutral or passive; the whole matter depends

upon how we use it. One may take an inactive attitude and lose the

benefit of the trial; justify himself, and trouble will make him bitter

or resentful, or it can make him hard, cruel and cynical. People who

have no faith, no perspective of thought or vision, let trouble do all

sorts of harmful and cruel things to them, but thanks be to God there

are many wonderful people upon whom trouble has fallen who were able to

see and to discern behind its mask a servant at their beck and call, to

build them lives of strength and beauty.

In a simple study of such lives we find a certain creative power which

makes out of their calamity a magnificent privilege. You have noticed

in lives a twofold reaction to trouble or tragedy: either it will break

us in spirit, melting the hardness and bringing us in our helplessness

to God, or it will throw us upon our feeble resources and human

reasonings, and this in turn at times hardens us in spirit, makes us

critical and often cynical. It robs the heart of the great privilege of

trusting God and the developing of the life into rich and helpful

avenues.

Trouble will make you either bitter or better. Notice how very much

alike these words are, and how very little is needed to change them;

just the letter "I." Yes, dear ones. it is the "I" that changes the

whole matter. When the "I" keeps out of the question, out of the

difficulty, life will be better; but when the "I" is introduced and we

get mixed in the trouble, life will become bitter and we hard. Too many

times this "I" gets in the way; the poor, little, hurt ego gets a slap

and down the street he runs, screaming for attention. The dear little

ego sits in his doorway and weeps tears of self-pity until his eyes are

so red and inflamed that he just cannot see things as they are or

should be.

It takes a quiet heart, peace of spirit, and clear vision (long range,

if you please), to interpret trouble in terms of strength and high

living. Little souls, small people, are usually hurt all the time; the

ego within is unduly important and consequently is easily hurt or

flattered. Such souls have too small a world and hence everything

relates directly to the self within. They will have a very difficult

time, to say the least.

Frequently such souls are persons who are seeking justice, fairness,

and a proper adjustment of life. They never seem to learn. We are not

here for justice; we are here to live. If you expect to be a spiritual

and victorious Christian, you may as well learn here and now to drop

justice out of your vocabulary as far as it may relate to your life. We

do not get justice now. God's Saturday night of settlement has not yet

come.

Some live as though life and the Christian experience were some kind of

slot machine: you put in a dime's worth of kindness and pull out three

yards of blessing; then five cents' worth of charity and you think God

must bless you next Saturday night. Be very good, kind or generous and

next week the winds will blow you a fortune. It is true that what we

sow that shall we also reap, and bread cast upon the waters shall

return, but God is not too clear on the time element. So we shall not

always receive our justice here and now.

Jesus never taught His followers to expect justice. Paul did not

receive justice. Even great leaders in history did not always receive

justice here and now. Do not mistake me; I do not me. an that the

Christian or the spiritually-minded one is not conscious of the hurt or

the trouble of the injustice. Believe me, dear souls, the Holy Spirit

makes one all the more sensitive to the pain, the hurt and the wrong,

but the victorious soul has found the gift of grace and the love of God

sufficient to hinder the trouble from marring his spirit.

The closer one gets to Christ the more sensitive he will be to pain, to

little, petty, mean ways and all the train of unkind and unlovely

things which would vex the heart and tarnish the spirit. The eyes are

now anointed and he sees in them privileges of overcoming and high

living. I am sure we have all lived long enough to have had some

injustice done us. Yet today God has given us grace not to harbor any

resentment or hard feelings. To have trouble or injustice and know the

feeling of it, and yet live above and far from its damaging power, is a

sign of real spirituality, a sign of Christian character He has wrought

in the life.

Someone learned of a real injustice done me in material things one

time, and he was horrified to know it came from a Christian source.

Such treatment as that," he said, "is absolutely wrong. I would not

stand for it."

Of course it was wrong and very unfair, and at times I was amazed and

tried, but I kept my heart and life open for justice and the right

thing to be done by me; however, I was neglected and seemingly

forgotten. But God had taken me quite a long distance on the road and I

knew He would take care of the matter; so I took of His grace and love

and stood it. It never caused me a resentful spirit, nor did I allow

the hurt and the disappointment to fester into a sore. And today I

praise God for the realities of His life in my heart to keep it sweet

when trouble and unfair dealings would chill it to indifference and

hardness.

Had we time we could trace through history, both sacred and secular,

scores of noble men and women who were not spared the hard places in

life. They were good, moral, kind, noble, and yet came under the

disciplinary measures of trouble. Certainly Paul knew trouble or he

never could have written, "In labors more abundant, in stripes above

measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. Of the Jews five

times received I forty stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods,

once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck" (2 Cor. 11:23-25). Yet

out of it all he comes purified and strengthened, a noble expression of

God's grace and an example for the ages to come that trouble may be

used to build a Christian character.

In the Old Testament we find Joseph and Job and many others

demonstrating the same truth. Surely Joseph might have said, "All these

things are against me. Where is God? Why all this confusion and trouble

when He promised me great victory and triumph?" Yet listen to him after

in faith he comes through, "But as for you, ye thought evil against me;

but God meant it unto good" (Gen. 50:20). We are following in the steps

of Christ, who said that the servant was not above his lord. And we

read of Him, "Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the

things which he suffered."

What are you seeking in your trouble today? Is it deliverance or

development? You may have the one and not grow, or you may have both

and grow. Get the development first and the deliverance will be yours,

too. Let this servant minister to you in a way no other servant can.

Take the positive attitude and use your trouble as one of the most

skillful and wonderful instruments God ever placed into your hands for

the working out of the character of Christ to be duplicated in you.

Trouble, if correctly used, will bring you great peace and a deep

surrender of spirit which nothing else can work in you. I have not gone

far on the way but I can give as my personal testimony that these

deeper revelations of truth and clear understanding of the things of

God have come only through suffering. I cannot offer you any other

method. May God grant you grace to take your share of trouble. Don't

pray for exemption, but may He teach you and use this strange servant

to build your life into noble proportions of strength and beauty, and

from your life healing streams of understanding and love will flow to

broken lives and timid, fearful hearts "For he who suffers most has

most to give."

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 2

The Camels are Coming

The story is found in the 24th chapter of Genesis.

The spiritual lesson I wish to bring to you from this story is based

upon a dramatic and picturesque incident in the life of Rebekah;

namely, her dealing with the camels. Therefore I will not go into

detail with the beautiful analogy of spiritual truths we find in this

wonderful chapter. The general teaching, I am sure, is familiar to most

of us. However, we might suggest a few points of interest to build up a

background of understanding for the camels and their part in the

romantic adventure.

The first thing we notice in this story is the relation of the 22nd,

23rd and 24th chapters in their general teaching. Here we find a

prophetic or dispensational pattern by way of illustration. In chapter

22 we have the story of the offering up of Isaac, then in chapter 23

the death of Sarah, and in chapter 24 the servant is sent forth to find

a bride for him who in a way has been raised from the dead. These three

chapters in a broad and sweeping way suggest God's movements in

dispensational matters. Chapter 22 suggests the ministry and death of

Christ, chapter 23 the setting aside of Israel, and chapter 24 the

ministry of the Holy Spirit in calling out the Bride for Christ. It is

well that we keep this divine program in mind lest we be tempted to

inaugurate one suggested by over-anxious hearts who desire to establish

a kingdom instead of training lives for a kingdom.

Acts 15:14-16--"Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the

Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree

the words of the prophets; as it is written, after this I will return,

and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and

I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up."

From the whole trend of prophetic utterance and prophecy already

fulfilled, we see this is not a day or period for the material

establishment of a kingdom, but the establishment of a kingdom in the

hearts of His people. Especially is it the period of discipline and

training of believers for a future ministry and fuller expression of

life in a new age. Scriptures such as Eph. 1:3, 4 and Rom. 8:28, 29

suggest the lofty objective of the Spirit to conform and train.

In the story we find Abraham represents God the Father, while Isaac

represents Christ, the Son, and the servant represents the Holy Spirit.

One is tempted to relate suggestive bits of truth found in nearly every

verse, but I will try not to give too much exposition and restrict the

teaching to the camels. The first mention of them is in verse 10. "And

the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master and departed."

Here we find where the camels came from--they are a part of the

equipment sent by Abraham. Then in verse 11 we find who has control of

them. "And he made the camels to kneel down without the city by a well

of water at the time of the evening . . . . "

In passing let us notice it is the servant who takes the initiative in

greeting and interesting Rebekah. "No men can come to me, except the

Father who hath sent me draw him." (John 6:44). Also let us remember

what momentous results may often hinge upon seemingly insignificant

doings. Her act of courtesy in verse 18 and offer (spontaneous and from

the heart) to water the camels opened the door to her romance and great

blessing. Heb. 13:2--"Be not forgetful to entertain strangers; for

thereby some have entertained angels unawares."

When we consider Rebekah as the called out Christian in training by the

Holy Spirit for deeper fellowship with the heavenly bridegroom, we see

many lovely bits of truth tucked away in the story. In verse 22 we find

the servant begins to reward her--golden earrings, bracelets, and ten

shekels of gold. Gold, as we know, always means divinity--the heavenly,

divine qualifies. The earrings tell us of devotion in loving service

(Psa. 40:6), and also the listening ear (Psa. 45:10). Her ears are

tuned to heavenly things. Hands suggest service; so the golden

bracelets mean spiritual service rendered with correct motive and from

the heart. The ten shekels of gold mean the divine nature of which she

is now a partaker of divine supply for her good. Again in verses 53 and

54 we are told of a further rewarding. Silver means redemption; so she

has jewels of silver or the redemptive blessings of her bridegroom.

Also jewels of gold or the divine blessings from heaven. The raiment

suggests the covering she has in Christ's atonement His righteousness

now covers her.

The brother and mother receive "precious things." This is the overflow

of blessing from God in any heart or community where Christ is truly

enthroned. Many a home has been blest with "precious things" merely by

the presence of a saved or consecrated member. So also has a nation

been blest and honored by the faith of a few.

Let us note in verse 58 that the whole matter of Rebekah's going and

the full flowering of her romance depended upon her personal answer.

She said, "I will go." The whole matter is very personal and I am sure

God wants it to be so. It was a great step of faith to be sure. She had

to leave kin and home and had really never seen the lover to whom she

was going. She must trust implicitly in the faithfulness of the

servant. "Blessed are they that have not seen and yet have believed."

We now find another reference to the camels. Verse 61: ". . . and they

rode upon the camels . . ." This brings us more directly to the

question of the camels and what they mean. But before we can explain

about them let us clear up a few thoughts concerning the objective of

this journey and the design of the romance.

So far in the illustration we find the servant fully represents both

the person and work of the Holy Spirit in this dispensation as He

faithfully deals with the heart in its quest for the heavenly

bridegroom. Also Rebekah pictures very well the Christian in his

response to the Holy Spirit and his hunger for Isaac, his beloved. Let

us remember, as Christians seeking deeper fellowship with Christ and

fuller revelation of His Word, that spiritual Life and Christian

character wrought in us becomes the means of appreciation of Christ and

His bridegroom fellowship. The deep desire to see our Isaac and to be

with Him is in other words the deep desire for fellowship and capacity

for revelation. Therefore whatsoever deepens my fellowship and gives me

spiritual life and character will be in turn the means used by God to

carry my heart from one phase to another and still another of spiritual

understanding.

God must continually use means to bring my heart from one plane or

realm to closer relations and nearness to Christ. The very means He

uses will be such as will build up my spiritual life and character. The

stronger the character and deeper the life in Him the nearer I am

brought to my adorable Lord, my heavenly Isaac. Thus must I cherish

every means He may use to bring me to

His side. According to the philosophy of God's Word in relation to the

question of Christian character we find that the character built by the

Holy Spirit is quite a different thing from the divine nature which

comes to the believer when he is born again. One is a gift, the other a

result of proving. Character is built by proving: trials, hardships,

sorrow, trouble, and spiritual discipline.

Now I think we are able to understand what the camels are. In the story

the camels were the means of locomotion to carry Rebel the scheme. In

verse 10 you will remember the camels were a part of Abraham's planning

and were sent by him. To help you in this, read: Psa. 34:19; II Cor.

4:17; II Tim. 5:12; John 16:33; Rom. 5:3.

So let us not be foolish and pray for God to draw us nearer and bring

our hearts to sweet fellowship and understanding of Isaac and then when

He sends us a camel to carry us there want to shoot him. Never shoot

your camels! What foolish creatures we are anyway! With one breath we

pray God to draw us near, conform us to His image, and deepen our lives

in God, and with the next breath we shout at the camel He has sent to

answer our prayer. Don't you remember it is tribulation that worketh

patience and not a sweet feeling at an altar service?

The story says Rebekah watered the camels--that is, she accepted them.

What do you do with your camels? What a time we have explaining to God

what these camels are and how they act. What a time driving them from

our doors and asking God to chase them out of our yards. Listen l Never

quarrel with a camel. They are most unreasonable. All they seem to know

is to drink. And how much they can hold! Some seem to have such

capacity! Remember, Rebekah watered ten.

Have you not seen many of these ungainly creatures reaching out their

necks and asking for water? How many times do we have to go down to the

well and let down our bucket for a good draught of love or

longsuffering, a bucket of patience or kindness, understanding,

submission, forbearance and what not? How some camels can drink! We

wonder if there can be any end to their thirst. Yes, there is. For the

sequel to the watering is found in verse 61--"And Rebekah arose, and

her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and

the servant took Rebekah, and went his way." So you see there is always

a sequel and an answer to the thirst and watering.

But you must remember Rebekah did not ride them until she had watered

them. To ride is to mount and be above the camel--he is under. Do you

understand? She now makes the camel to serve her and he becomes a means

to carry her to Isaac.

The camels are awkward and not so very easy to ride. There is an art to

it and the secret of it is this--move with the camel and do not try to

resist his momentum. For that is already established, so all you have

to do is to yield to the sway and movement of the camel and you will

soon learn to ride. Never resist the camel's momentum, for if, you do

it will make you sick and you will have a very hard time of it.

To help you ride the camels God has prodded saddles. He always has a

saddle to fit any camel He sends you. Perhaps you have an old camel

very hard to manage. He has taken seemingly barrels of drink, but at

last you have learned how to water him and now you are about to ride.

He may be in the form of a person who "just kills" you. He or she seems

to grind on you so and makes you nervous, as you say, and out of

patience. But now at last you have the victory and are able to ride

him. You have drawn buckets and buckets of patience and longsuffering

for him and at last you see God in the matter and have willingly served

him. Don't water a camel with a pout in your spirit for that always

creates thirst and it takes ever so much longer to finish him up. Sing

a good song as you let down your bucket and you hear it splash in the

well of His grace. In this way his thirst will soon be slaked; then go

get the saddle and ride.

Run down to the barn of God's Word and on the wall called James on the

4th row and peg 6 you will find a good saddle: "But He giveth more

grace. . ." Just strap that onto his back and ride off. You will be

surprised to know how well that saddle fits and how much easier the

journey will be. He is now taking you to Isaac.

Yonder I see another camel that has been in your yard for months. You

have given him a drink now and then but not enough to really satisfy

his thirst--just enough to keep him quiet. He is the long-drawn-out

trial and one seemingly without reason. Have a good square look at him

and deal frankly with him. Knowing now what he is, just water him

quickly and get you to the barn again and get a saddle, for you are

ready to ride him. On the wall of II Corinthians, row 9 and peg 8, is

your saddle: "And God is able to make all grace abound toward you: that

ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every

good work." It is such a fitting saddle--made to order--and so easily

adjusted. Step in the stirrup, sister, and ride on.

Near me here I find a poor, weak camel. He is very wobbly and lame. He

is the camel of your weak nature. He got dreadfully crippled you know

in "the fall" and of course he never got over it. You always did want

him to be big, strong and healthy, but alas! the poor nature at last

developed knock knees. So now you are called upon to water him.

Remember he is to be ridden and will take you a long, long way. So do

not keep him off in one corner of the yard hidden behind a tree. If you

do that he will always want a drink at the wrong time and as sure as

you are alive he will bellow when you want a nice quiet time. Deal with

him in all fairness and honesty. Water him though he may take barrels

and barrels, for he is to be ridden. Go then to this wonderful barn of

God's Word. There on the wall of 2 Corinthians, row 12 and peg 9, is

one of the oldest and most famous saddles. "And he said unto me, My

grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in

weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities,

that the power of Christ may rest upon me." I think there must have

been thousands of people who used this saddle and yet there is not so

much as a buckle broken on it. Paul rode it a long time and it carried

him safely to his Lord.

And so they come, camels, camels, camels--there seems to be no end to

them. There is another one yonder, a most evasive and uncertain

creature. He just came from behind a bit of shrubbery and you are not

sure what he is after. But perhaps you have learned how to deal with

this camel--Temptation. There is also a saddle for him which perfectly

fits his peculiar humps. On the wall of I Corinthians, row 10 and peg

13, is the one for him. "There hath no temptation taken you but such as

is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be

tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make

a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it."

And look! What is that poor, thin camel staggering along and so faint,

not only from thirst but she is also hungry? And as we begin to feed

and water her we are amazed at her capacity. This is the camel called

Depression. How faithfully we have had to deal with her and how very

trying she has been! l And lo and behold, there is another little camel

behind her called, Recession. He is just the offspring of the old

camel. But, thank God, there is also a saddle for her, too--on the wall

of Philippians, row 4 and peg 19, we find the very one we need: "But my

God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by

Christ Jesus."

Let me ask you--what is your attitude toward your camels? Can you

interpret them in the light of His Word? Let it shine upon them and you

will learn how to water them and not to quarrel with them. Do not drive

them away or think the devil is back of every unhappy situation or

trial in your life. Remember in the story it was Abraham who sent them

and it was the servant who made them kneel down at the well. You have a

well what are you doing with it?

To deny the camels are here is foolish. Look at the next old, brown

fellow and say: "Well, good morning, Mr. Camel, I see you are very

thirsty." He will probably snort (but don't mind that or try to correct

him. He is only a camel and often they do such things). "How much water

do you take? Just stand still here and I will water you, for I know in

turn you are to serve me and carry me on a most desirable journey. So

you see I want to water you well. And, too, Mr. Camel, I notice you are

very heavily laden. Your master packed all those trappings on you when

he sent you. I need not ask you what they are, for I know already. They

are the gifts and jewels and precious tokens of his love and also the

exquisite coverings he has sent to charm me and to adorn me for his

presence. You may look ugly and ask for much water but you can't fool

me. You are a great blessing sent in disguise. What! Another bucket?

Yes, yes, there is plenty of water and the well is full; I will soon

have your thirst satisfied. You are but a test of my faith--I shall

soon ride you." And so accept him, water him and ride him.

There is another thought I like about the camels. It is found in verse

64: "And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she

lighted off the camel." Isn't that beautiful? The lifted eyes tell a

story. And it was when she saw Isaac she lighted off the camel. She was

seeing him and not a camel or the rough road.

There is no other means of locomotion. Had Rebekah seen merely a dusty,

thirsty camel she might have sent it away and thus ruined her wonderful

romance. Do not defeat your own prayers and heart's desire by

misinterpreting God's methods of character building and spiritual

culture. Trials are the food of the overcomer. Did not Joshua and Caleb

of old say in regard to the enemy--"they be bread for us"? Bread is

food for building. I am sure they had the right slant on the

proposition.

This lesson from the camels is rather a picturesque form of telling a

deep philosophy of life. Suffering and discipline are here and are for

our good and not to defeat us. Let us learn how to use the camels sent

to carry us to our Isaac.

In verse 63 we are told, Isaac at eventide was walking through the

field in meditation when he lifted up his eyes and beheld the camels

coming. Is that not suggestive? The day is already far spent, the

shadows of the evening are upon us, and the nations are wrapped in

clouds of confusion. Our Beloved, too, is waiting. Long has He watched

the movements on the old earth's stage and now in meditation while the

twilight curtains fall, he looks for the returning camel train bringing

His Bride. Outlined against the sunset of this dispensation may there

be a caravan to please His expectant gaze. Shall we not then water our

camels and ride them, knowing that they are only the means in God's

hands for taking us to our beloved Isaac?

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 3

The Stroke of God

Struck Dumb

Struck dumb by God! how cruel seem the words

And yet thrice blest the heart where falls the blow

for life transformed is his who suffers thus,

For it is given only such to know

The rapture of the mighty wings of faith

Which elevate the soul to realms above,

Where pain is sweet and wounds give only joy.

His soul is charmed--a captive held by love.

No more lo trace the path by signs he sees,

Be they beneath the noonday sun most clear--

Or dim because at dusk the shadows fall.

For blinded thus by God he knows no fear.

His eyes are closed, and yet his vision fills

With things celestial in transcendent light.

The glory of the unseen world is his

Whom God makes blind to earth's fair day or night.

His ears are deaf, no longer does he hear

Earth voices calling him from every side.

It matters not how sweet and clear they be--

Or rough with threats--he does not turn aside.

To every sound made deaf--that he might hear

The music of the infinite and know

The harmonies of God, for such are his

Whom God makes deaf to voices here below.

Struck dumb! no longer is there gift of song,

A silence fills his soul serene and deep.

The music of his lips is wasted breath;

In place of song 'tis given him to weep.

His trembling lips are mute--and yet they speak,

Healed now to sing because they kissed God's rod.

The song must live since it is born from death.

Thrice blest indeed the man struck dumb by God.

--John Wright Follette

"Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine

hand." Psa. 39:10

We have in the text before us a part of a prayer of David. Under severe

pressure and trial, when reason was unable to discern the purpose of

the stroke, and faith was too feeble to trust, he cried out in

distress, "Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of

thine hand." It is not my object to treat this verse textually and

confine the message to God's personal dealings with the Psalmist, and

perhaps trace out reasons why the Lord should desire to consume his

strength. But rather let the text serve as a theme, "The Stroke of

God." To many hearts no doubt this thought is not pleasing. God is

revealed in His Word as a God of love and so the thought of His hand

falling with a stroke upon one of His children may seem strange or even

unkind. For this reason I trust the interpretation given in this

message may help to clear the vision, quiet fears, subdue too quick

judgment and inspire faith to trust an all-wise and tender Father.

The first thought suggested by these words, The stroke of God, no doubt

brings to us the scene of Calvary. The rugged cross rises before us and

again the story of God's judgment upon sin flashes across our minds. I

trust it is so. For the first and supreme interpretation of these words

centers here. God is holy--He hates sin. With no degree of complacency

or shadow of compromise can He look upon it. Holiness and hatred of

sin, like every other attribute, are living and active and must

manifest themselves. His holy wrath at sin must strike. So to save

humanity and to bring us to God, Christ not only bore our sins but He

became sin that we might enter into salvation. He became the victim

upon which the divine wrath, the judgment of God, struck. This is the

story of the cross. The picture of Calvary is given to us in prophecy:

"Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did

esteem him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted. But he was wounded

for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the

chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are

healed." (Isa. 53:4, 5).

The literal translation for the Hebrew, hath laid upon (v. 6) is,

caused to strike upon. Therefore in considering the stroke of God upon

the hearts of His children let us not confuse it with the thought of

His judgment upon sin. Christ has successfully and satisfactorily met

the judgment for our sins and paid in full the penalty required by the

justice and holiness of God.

But there is another sense in which to consider this theme. It is not

in relation to the sin question or the sinner, but has to do with the

saints and especially those who are seeking deeper fellowship and

conformity to the likeness and image of Christ. "Struck dumb by God,"

were the strange words the Spirit brought to my heart over and over

again as I was pondering this thought in relation to the saints.

In the natural we have all seen the unfortunate people whom we speak of

as deaf, dumb and blind. The physical deprivation of hearing and sight

is indeed a calamity. How thankful we should be that we are given the

proper use of all our faculties! But thank God, today we are hearing of

His marvelous work of healing power and many who have hitherto never

seen, heard or spoken are being healed, and in answer to prayer and

faith are entering upon the use of all their faculties. Such

occurrences are indeed miracles and are truly wonderful to witness.

For a little while let us consider our spiritual natures and one of the

many miracles God is performing for us in this realm of the soul and

spirit. Do you know that the greatest miracles of God have not

necessarily to do with the physical life? Such miracles as the healing

of the deaf, dumb and blind and other marvelous works, because they are

in the realm of the physical, appeal to the natural man and arouse

unusual attention. The natural man desires to hear, see and feel,

consequently the spectacular has a wonderful fascination for him. It

excites his sense of wonder and amazement and leads him to delight and

rejoice in the strange and unusual manifestation of the Holy Spirit.

This condition is not only common today where the Lord is pouring out

His Spirit in miracle working and signs and wonders, but in the days of

Christ the same effect was produced. Because the people got their eyes

upon the things seen, sought to please and gratify their sense life by

the use of miracles, and rejoiced in the power and use of the same, the

Lord was led to rebuke them and give them words of correction.

The next day after the miracle in which He fed five thousand the crowd

continued to follow the Lord. What was the motive? Was it because of

intense hunger for God and seeking of life? Were they starving in heart

and longing for the bread of heaven? Not at all. Christ discerned their

hearts and knowing the human desire merely to want the things that

would appeal to their physical being, rebuked them.

"Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek

me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the

loaves, and were pilled. Labor not for the meat that perisheth, but for

that meat which endureth unto everlasting life. . . ." (John 6:26, 27).

Let us not deceive ourselves. The fact that thousands press their way

to the scene of miracles is no sign that they are hungry for God. Would

to God they were! When the miracle fails to lead one past the

satisfaction of human hunger or physical relief and does not bring him

in touch with the bread of life, it has lost its purpose.

Christ saw the frailty of the flesh and the tendency to rejoice in

power when it moved upon the natural, and wrought signs and

deliverances unusual and marvelous. Therefore He sought to lift their

vision, and to bring them into another realm where they might witness

and rejoice in miracles of moral and spiritual value. That is why He

speaks as He does in Luke 10:19, 20.

"Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and

over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt

you. Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject

unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in

heaven."

The fact that power was given to the seventy to triumph over sickness

and disease was truly wonderful, divine! But to triumph over man's

nature, his sin and moral condition, was more lasting. Even the sick

whom Christ healed died at last. A miracle upon the physical or natural

plane is, after all, fleeting and vanishes. Not so in the realm of the

Spirit. The miracle wrought every time a soul is born again, or when

God by His Spirit triumphs over the old creation and brings a trusting

heart into a fuller realization of the divine life, is lasting and

endures through the ages to come. To rejoice in the fact that God has

touched my physical body and wrought a miracle (which fact is true) is

one thing but to know that my name is written in the Lamb's book of

life and that I am born of God is greater.

Why is it that it is harder to realize this truth and to enter into

spiritual phases of the subject of miracles as Christ desires us to do?

Is it not due to the act that (as Christians even) we are too much

creatures of sense? God has given us the body in which we tabernacle or

dwell. We are given five senses which act as reporters to us concerning

the world in which we live. We see, hear, smell, taste and the natural

man conducts his life accordingly, orders his steps and lives what we

call the natural or physical life. These senses were in the original

purpose of God, no doubt, to act as servants or aids to us, but since

the fall, the physical has triumphed until today as a rule, man is held

a prisoner to his sense life. This is the hindrance which we have from

our ancestors and is sometimes called our old creation. It is governed

by sight or the report of our senses.

The spiritual life is supernatural or above the natural. We are now, as

Christians, introduced into another realm, elevated by the Spirit on to

another plane where faith is the governing law or power. It is the work

of the Spirit in our lives today to bring us out from the bondage and

control of the old life, physical and natural, and to adjust us to God

so that we shall truly live and move and have our being in God, or as

the Word says, be seated with Christ in the heavenly places.

This does not mean that we are to become fanatical and disregard the

body which God has given us and by unwise rules and extreme and foolish

procedure try to extricate ourselves from the natural life with all of

its activities. We are to recognize the body as our only vehicle or

medium of expression in life. Even Christ bore the human frame. We are

to let it serve us as an accommodation while our souls are in training

and our spiritual life is maturing for the next age. We are to regard

the body and its needs and seek to glorify God in the same. "For ye are

bought with a price; therefore glorify God in your body, and in your

spirit, which are God's" (1 Cor. 6:20). But to let the laws of the

natural and the life of the physical dominate is deadly to all

spiritual development.

Think you it is a small matter that God is able to take a person born

of the earth, bound by its laws, and held under the power of the old

creation system, and by His marvelous work of the Spirit so transform

him and bring him into the life of the Spirit that he can fellowship

with his God? This is indeed a miracle!

In order to do this God must bring us as Christians seeking the deeper

life, more and more out from under the bondage of the natural. We are

to walk now by faith. Therefore He strikes, as it were, a blow at the

sense life. As we yield to the Spirit and walk by faith He delivers us

more and more from its control. He seems to delight to make the cross

to triumph over every phase of the old creation.

In the beginning in the garden of Eden it was through the sense life

that Satan made his appeal to Eve. Of course it was not primarily the

physical act of Eve's eating the forbidden fruit which caused the fall.

Eve consented in her will and the moment she thus consented, Satan

triumphed in the surrender of her soul. The literal act of eating the

forbidden fruit was merely the outward expression and enactment of the

moral and spiritual failure within. The sense life was the

approach--she saw, heard and tasted.

Now, in the deliverance of the cross, the victory consists in triumph

over the sense life so that we are no longer moved by its reports no

matter what its messages may convey, be they pleasing or threatening.

If we are to walk in the new creation and maintain a spiritual life

with its proper development, we are to be blind to the things seen,

deaf to the voices of earth and dumb as far as speaking our words of

judgment are concerned. This is why God seeks to make us, as it were,

deaf, dumb and blind. What leaps and bounds God's people would make in

the new life were they to yield to God's stroke and suffer the

crucifixion of the old life!

In thinking of this theme the Spirit brought to my memory the picture

of Christ as the perfect servant. This type of the Lord is so

suggestive in connection with this study. Isaiah 42:19, 20--"Who is

blind but my servant! or deaf as my messenger that I send? Who is blind

as he that is perfect, and blind as the Lord's servant? Seeing many

things, but thou observest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not."

Here the Lord is presented to us in a very unusual character. The

perfection of the servant lies in the fact that He has suffered the

stroke of God and no longer sees, or hears from the human side of life.

Never would the Lord Jesus have lived the life of victory and faith

filled with its untold pressure, pain, disappointments, burdens, and

tragedies had He not been blind to the many things seen by the natural

eye. Time is too short to rehearse the different incidents in His life

when He saw many things but observed them not. Think of Him in the

wilderness in those hours of stress and temptation when the enemy

"showeth him all the kingdoms of the world and the glory of them."

But there was victory! Christ was blind to the appeal of the flesh. And

with the eyes of devotion, consecration and faith He looked beyond,

beyond, beyond where His vision was filled with the glories of the

kingdom to be won through suffering, pain and death. He saw the

ultimate purpose of His earthly life glorious in the effulgence of

eternal light. Struck blind that He might see beyond time into the

heavenlies, gazing continually at eternal values.

I will mention another time when I am sure He was blind to the things

seen. It was at the hour of His departure from the little group of

disciples and followers. He had finished His work and poured out His

life and now the only means left to carry on the tremendous work of

evangelizing the world was a little group of helpless, uneducated and

fainting disciples. There was no possible support from the political

world, no social eminence to give prestige and influence, no one with

money or material schemes--rather a little group of outcasts, despised,

rejected and scorned, already showing signs of failure and cowardice.

But again there is victory! Blind to any material hopes or

possibilities, Christ lifts up His eyes. Blind indeed! but most

powerful in penetration and vision. He was able to leave them in faith

because He saw God in the power of the Holy Spirit coming with heavenly

life, supernatural power and possessing His followers. He saw them no

longer as weak creatures of flesh but now transformed by the grace and

power of God. They were the torch bearers of the light of heaven. He

saw them scattered and persecuted but as flames burning their way down

through the centuries. He saw the material nations rising, falling and

perishing; but the light and the life which He had brought, continued

to burn and blaze and triumph in unspeakable glory. Blind indeed l but

piercing the darkness of centuries.

Christ, the true and faithful servant, was deaf. Time will not permit

us to note the occasions when, with ears closed to voices of earth, He

moved in matchless grace and victory. Hearing the groan of creation,

the taunts of Satan, the suggestions of the flesh, He yet lived in

perfect and absolute victory. Even when a voice assumed the tender and

attentive tone of affection as expressed by Peter when he sought to

spare the Lord the suffering and humiliation which was ahead of Him, He

was deaf. "Be it far from thee, Lord, this shall not be unto thee." His

ears were deaf to suggestions which would hinder His onward movement.

The cross was the goal of His earthly pilgrimage and no voice was to

call Him aside from the steps which led in the will of God. Or should a

voice in anger roar and threaten to frighten and intimidate, it

mattered not for He was deaf. Yea, deaf! but so attuned to God that His

soul caught the harmonies of heaven and the simplest words or wishes of

His Father.

The Lord spoke the words of eternal life and yet at times He was dumb.

lie triumphed completely over the realm of the sense life. How many

times when from the natural He might have with one word silenced the

oppressor or vindicated Himself in many ways, He refrained from

speaking! Many times He stood the contradiction of sinners, heard the

rebukes of those who scorned, and taunts of the enemy, yet the record

reads, "And he opened not His mouth."

Think of Him in the garden on the eve of the betrayal. The group of

followers sodden in sleep and He alone in silent vigil. Then what an

unusual and striking figure He makes in the deep shadow of the olive

trees, standing alone, silent, serene and majestic while near at hand

was the cowardly, vulgar crowd, pressing upon Him, jeering and taunting

Him. The uncertain glare and flickering flame of the torches reveal a

majestic personage, undaunted and possessed of heavenly peace. The

crowd draws closer but is repulsed. They cower; they slink back, heads

down and spiritless.

Again He triumphs! By words? Never! This is no time for vindication and

defense of eloquence! He is silent. Struck dumb! This serves as a most

profound rebuke. The effect is so startling that He Himself has to ask

their purpose in coming. Dumb! but with a dumbness profound enough to

triumph over flesh and hell. This is but a simple and hurried picture

of the servant, deaf, dumb and blind, as it were, to triumph over the

natural and make possible a victory for all who let a similar stroke

separate them and bring them into the life of the Spirit.

Many wonder why the transformation, separation and development cause

such pain and unrest at times. Many of you may not enjoy the

explanation I offer but it is all I know. Where there is life there is

movement, be it tremendous or most delicate and simple. Life seeks

expression and resents death, that is perfectly natural. When the

stroke of God falls upon us and He seeks to blind our eyes that we may

walk by faith, we resent it. The natural man wants a sign, a vision, a

miracle, and to be weaned from them pains him.

Is it not the voice of the carnal man that says, "Let me see and I will

believe"? The new man says, "I believe, therefore do I see." God

reaches down, seeking, to put His fingers over our ears lest we might

hear sounds that distract us and would at times contradict our faith,

but too often we are fearful and cry to hear. Again He lays His fingers

upon our lips, (the check of the Spirit, I call it), and again what

trouble we have. We feel we must tell this, or explain that. Talk!

talk! talk! I do not know of a more deadly influence upon the spiritual

life than that of talking. We are too loquacious for our spiritual

good. How common it is to hear such expressions as, "Did you hear?

. . . . Did you see?" "I heard." "Have you seen? . . . . Do you

believe?" and "Why do you suppose?" This is one way of feeding the

sense life and keeping it in a flourishing condition.

I have been surprised at a lack of faith on the part of what we call

spiritual people, sanctified and baptized and candidates for

translation. I mean a lack of faith in this sense. They seem yet, in a

great measure, dependent upon a sign or movement upon the physical or

sense life in order to stimulate them to believe God. I am also

surprised to see how wonderfully God dares to disappoint them in their

seeking.

Over and over again we hear reports from the foreign field that God is

working thus and so in marvelous healing upon the raw heathen. Or again

in our home country hundreds of people (many times sinners and untaught

people) are being healed and delivered. Many and many a time in the

same meeting a saint of God who has been seeking healing or deliverance

for years, and is no doubt pious and dutiful, cannot seem to get a

touch from God; and yet a sinner who knows nothing of the deeper things

walks in and at once receives.

I will suggest only one reason for this. The sinner is on one

plane--that of the flesh and physician--and God caters to him for there

is no other approach; and his faith being simple God knows it and

performs, maybe even a miracle. The child of God, seeking a touch, is

on another plane. He is saved and has been introduced into the realm of

the Spirit. God is now seeking in this child something far greater than

mere faith for healing. Healing is not the greatest thing in the

experience of the Christian. It may be that God is seeking to do a bit

of spiritual disciplining (something the sinner knows nothing about).

He does not want to cater to the sense life and deal with His child as

a sinner and so does not give him the satisfaction (by way of feelings)

that he may have had before. God wants him to believe His Word only and

test his faith in the silent places of life.

People classified themselves in this matter in the days of Jesus. John

14:11--"Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or

else believe me for the very works' sake." He wanted them to believe

His Word first. If some had to have the works it was all right; but

these latter belonged to the second class. Even in the matter of

tongues--"Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe,

but to them that believe not . . . . As Christians we should not have

to have the same treatment that the sinner gets. I do not mean that the

sinner does not have to have faith. Both have to have faith but they

are on different planes and God deals with them accordingly. To believe

Him for His Word's sake is what He wants. Therefore He may strike a

blow to the sense life of His child and lead him to truly triumph by

believing the Word only, when everything in the flesh realm contradicts

the statement of truth. The sinner may need a sign to convince and help

him on but I think as Christians we are to hold to the naked Word and

let our sense life suffer the stroke of God.

In thus dealing with the saint in seeming delays, testings, and trials

God is maturing him in the things of the Spirit. He seeks to bring us

from the plane of the little child where we have to have every prayer

answered at once or a sign or a miracle to coax us along. Why not let

Him work a miracle upon us today? Maybe not a miracle for the physical

eye to behold, but no less a miracle and one far more lasting. To deal

thus with a babe in Christ would no doubt stumble him, but God is

seeking grown-up sons whom He dares to prove, test, and bring into

deeper life in the Spirit. Did God deal with grown sons as He does with

babes and sinners, with signs and quick answers to prayers--where would

the trial, patience, maturing and victory of our faith come in?

Friends, we are in the school of the Spirit. He is working upon us with

most infinite and patient care to bring us into a life as far removed

from the physical as the Spirit is above the natural. Are we willing?

No one in himself is able. It took the power of the Holy Spirit to

bring Jesus through in perfect victory. Thank God we have the same

Spirit now dwelling in us. Therefore when we feel the stroke of God

blinding our eyes, closing our ears, and sealing our lips, shall we not

yield?

God is today working a mighty miracle upon His children. It may not

find its expression in the realm of the physical in signs and wonders.

It is in the realm of the Spirit and is of quite a different character.

It requires faith, and that of a superior quality, to suffer the stroke

of God needed to close the eyes of the old life and to translate us

into the realm of true vision. Maybe the very hindrance today in your

development of spiritual life is due to the fact that you are seeing

too many things, people, conditions, acts, circumstances, symptoms,

etc. If God seeks to lay His hand upon your eyes and does not explain

to the satisfaction of your flesh the reasons for so doing, then go

blind. Remember, as the vision of the natural leaves, the heavenly

dawns. Maybe you are hearing too much. The mind and heart are

distressed because they are not able to make a satisfactory

reconciliation between conflicting reports. God has not asked you to do

so. All He has asked is that He might place His fingers over our ears

lest we might be distracted by the sounds; and it is only thus that we

hear the voice of God and "the sound of his goings."

Maybe you are too talkative. Many times we take the burden of

explaining the universe. It is a waste of breath. Man's words are not

used in the realm of the Spirit; the language there is from lips first

struck dumb. Let us learn the bliss of silence. As sanctified, yielded

Christians, we may well rejoice to know that already the pressure of

His hand is upon our lives. God forbid that because we do not recognize

its purpose we shall find ourselves praying, "Remove thy stroke away

from me; I am consumed by the blow of thy hand." But now discerning the

purpose of such a stroke shall we not cherish it and even through tears

say, "The good hand of God is upon me"?

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 4

The Prayers of the Prodigal

I wish to share with you some of the thoughts suggested by reading once

more the story of the prodigal son as told by Luke in the fifteenth

chapter of his Gospel. This incident makes rich appeal to almost

anybody, good or bad, rich or poor, old or young, experienced or

otherwise, purely on the basis of its very human and natural elements.

It is colorful and intensely dramatic; perhaps that is the reason it so

interests the minds of young people.

I am sure we have all heard messages based upon this narrative, and are

familiar with the usual interpretation and application of truth and the

salutary moral lessons deduced. Tonight, I do not wish to trace the

lines of thought from the usual points, but rather share with you the

bread of truth as I have found it tucked away in the story--fully as

suggestive and instructive as the stereotyped lessons often drawn.

I have already suggested the theme for this meditation in the subject,

"The Prayers of the Prodigal." At once we stop at the thought of prayer

in connection with the prodigal, for one does not usually think of the

prodigal praying. As a rule he is held up as an example in all the

shame of his weakness and sin, but never do we picture him praying, and

that twice.

Shall we review together the account and familiarize our minds with the

general structure of it, so we may more fully appreciate why and for

what he prays? We find here a typical home. It need not be only the one

mentioned here, but may be duplicated a thousand times over our

countryside. The characters and conduct are essentially the same there

or here, then or now.

We do not know how long these two brothers have lived happily together,

sharing the common blessings of the home and enjoying the fellowship of

each member. But the time is reached (sooner or later by all) when the

discovery of self-expression comes, with a keen desire to venture out

upon life, to experiment and try out many potentialities of being. The

thrill of a new step and the responsibility and joy of being on one's

own, as we say, captivates this younger brother.

Let us here be tolerant. The two boys are evidently of very different

temperament and disposition. Life appeals to each from very different

angles. And surely there is nothing wrong in this. If the older son is

satisfied to remain at home, continue in the general routine and

perhaps prosaic life (at least to the younger son), let him stay. He is

no doubt contented to go and come, come and go, and live out the life

for which he seems fitted. Perhaps his gifts and callings are lodged in

that field, and he would prove a great misfit did he try to adapt

himself to a realm or condition for which he has neither capacity nor

experience.

Nor shall we condemn the younger son. I am neither defending him nor

excusing him. I do want to be fair and understand him. He may have been

spoiled because he was the younger, as sometimes happens. That,

however, would be the fault of the parents. At any rate he has quite a

different make-up from his brother, and for this he cannot be blamed.

He begins to find within and ever pushing through to manifestation in

life, a thousand unsatisfied desires and promptings. He may have been,

shall I say blessed or cursed, with an imagination? I will leave that

for you to settle. At least he feels certain desires stirring; the

Spirit of romance and adventure common to youth give him a sense of

crampedness; and a great hunger fills his heart to get out, out,

out--ever out.

He dislikes the confines of the natural environment and its

limitations. The robust, visionary, throbbing life wants to try its

wings. He feels the pull of the free, sunny air; he sees the blue sky

of youth, the distant hills, green and luscious. Yes, they are green

(just as green as inexperienced youth). But the dear lad does not know

that. And do not try to tell him unless you wish to have war and

trouble.

If you wish to help him, I trust God may give you grace, love,

understanding and sound judgment. Try to see from his viewpoint. He has

no background of experience as yet to help him, and so he is not

capable of very sound judgment on many issues. He has not yet learned

(as a Christian) the difference between possibility and probability. It

takes some people a long, long time to learn this. Some seem never to

learn it.

Do not quarrel with nature. Meet the condition as it is, honestly, and

help the boy make the decisions necessary from his own heart, because

he wants to do so. Do not buy him and worse still, do not force him to

do the right, because you think if he does not he will break your

heart. Never mind your heart. It is his heart you are after.

A most interesting question of motives comes in here, and I am tempted

to talk upon that line but must not. If you are older than he then try

to retrace your steps, remembering your costly experiences, until you

come to his level of understanding. He has not lived long enough to

appreciate your good advice. He may listen out of respect, but it is

most difficult for him to see how in any way, his present condition and

mood could be helped by what you are telling him. He cannot feature

himself facing results which you suggest. "You cannot put old heads on

young shoulders." Use tact and find the approach to "where he lives,"

and work from that angle. Ask God for wisdom to discover the motive of

appeal, and always remember it is a most delicate and sacred ministry.

Drench it with prayer and intense love for his soul and well being.

Let us look again at this lad. The everyday going and coming, the

humdrum life of Dad and the home folks nearly kill him. He thinks his

brother is perfectly stupid, and all the rest of the world, to him,

seems asleep. Oh if he could only once do something different,

something he wanted to do! And what does he not think and feel he could

do!

Perhaps he is still in High School (this is, of course, all imaginary).

I have to say this because some people are so unimaginative and literal

they would probably ask me for a "proof text" that he ever went to

school! Maybe he has finished college and is quite sophisticated, and

has acquired that bored air so many young folks have. Life is slow and

he has to endure so much from the "whole unenlightened universe." Even

a college graduate may have a technical knowledge of many points of

learning, but there is one thing that a diploma can never give you, and

that is the good sense and judgment that come from experience.

Now be patient, you older folk; he is not yet to be blamed. His whole

attitude is a part of his nature and outlook. Perhaps he has fought

down some foes with which you were never asked to contend. Sometimes

people are praised for victory when, after all, it is not victory; for

the person praised was too great a coward and too weak to be trusted

with a real battle. I think we many times look into the eyes of dear

souls who bravely meet enemies we are never asked to face. Be tolerant!

The lad is not to be condemned, judged, and criticized--he needs help!

He needs someone to help direct the fire and desire, someone to

understandingly assist him, put these fine qualities to use and great

blessing. Shall I be frank with you? I like this lad very much. And I

like very much every girl and every boy today clothed once more with

his temperament and rich possibilities.

I cannot tarry here to consider why he goes to his father, etc. The

whole field is fertile, suggestive and real. He can stand the cramping

no longer, so he asks of his father his share of goods--"Give me the

portion of goods that falleth to me." And here we can find no sin. It

was not wrong that he should have what lawfully belonged to him. It was

coming to him, and no doubt since he was of age the father consents at

once to give him his portion.

Now we come to a field for speculation. It has been a great pleasure

for some to let their imagination run on full leash, to sniff all the

possible trails of discovery as to how he spent, where he spent, why he

spent, and when he spent his goods in riotous living. But after all,

the detail is not so necessary. At least God thinks so; I am sure He

could have told us were it for our good. The point is, he wasted it in

riotous living.

Now we find the fault, the sin which brought the younger son to the

pigpen. All the different things he did, and the many ways he wasted

his substance, are surely wrong. But the chief sin was the self-will of

inexperienced youth. Self-will is, after all, the root sin of the human

race. All the manifestations of sin as we see them in their

out-working, are in the last analysis the fruitage of self-will. All

this young man did was to have his own way. Let that be what it may, it

landed him in the place of defeat, failure, tragedy and loss. It always

does.

All you have to do to land in hell is to have your own way in all the

thousand patterns it may trace upon your map of life. The self-will of

some men does not make so ugly a picture, but it will keep them away

from God and truth fully as well as the self-will of another appearing

in more picturesque and colorful trappings. Who knows but the self-will

of the older brother at home may have been as nasty, in some ways, as

that of the younger brother. At least he did not show a very happy and

thankful spirit when his brother returned. I am afraid there was

something "awful good" and perhaps smug about that older son. I don't

seem to feel I would like his general personality very much. "Awful

good" folks bother me sometimes. Do not mistake me--goodness in itself

never bothers me, for it is like God, and I love God. But folks

goodness does. Do you see the difference?

So now we see our young friend reduced to the level of a pigpen. He has

had, as people say, his fling in life. He has tried out all the

experiments and thrills he feels he was made for; he has had the

tremulous excitement of venturing out upon the thin ice of personal

freedom. He has come at last with tired heart and weary feet to the

green hills only to find them decked with the brush of human experience

thousands of years old. All those wise and subtle suggestions of h/s

mind have been swallowed up in a vortex of human philosophy as old as

the human race. How many, many things he has come to in his thrilling,

bold adventure l He has come to wealth and he has spent it; to beauty

and he has marred it; to truth and he has ignored it; to life and he

has dissipated it.

And now the story says, he came to himself. My! my! What a revelation

and what a discovery! Thank God he met himself. This is the revelation

for which he was made. Only it is sad that he should have to travel so

rough a road, and have to have this auspicious meeting in so

un-poetical and crude a place. But never mind the pigpen; it is the

place of discovery and revelation for him. Let us think of that and not

the pigs. The pen is not the end; it is the first step out and up.

Where was your pigpen? To what level of the human and sinful failure

did you move before you, too, came to yourself? Perhaps your pen had a

few straggling morning glories over it to hide its real character, but

it takes more than a morning glory to hide it. Let us leave the pen. It

is God's glory that hides us. Thank His wonderful Name!

The youth's restless heart has climbed the hill and now makes friends

with him.

Have you, too, come to yourself and sat down to think through to such a

revelation? Life (real life) is not a matter of the material world nor

to be valued in the common terms used to appraise its worth. Jesus

said, "For a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things

which he possesseth." I am glad that He used the word things. That is

so inclusive, comprehensive and limitless. Material things, of course,

come first to mind--money, houses, lands, etc.; but things may be

otherwise--fame, name, honor, power, intellect, gifts, position, etc.

These are also often mistaken for life. So one may have an abundance of

these and not have life or know life.

This young man discovers that life consists not in the abundance of

things possessed. It is not things, but life, which is of supreme

importance.

Also the lad finds that he is more than the body in which he lives. Man

is essentially spirit. The body with all its sensations, acquisitions

and functioning is but the vehicle of expression. The invisible,

evasive, almost unknown personality is the living reality, and will

outlive the poor, perishing body. He came to see these simple,

fundamental truths.

There also were the principles and laws of being to be considered, and

here the prodigal came upon a field of dynamic truth and power. The

temporal, material world is not the world for which he was created. He

discovers some of the first, hidden, potential values of character

building and spiritual culture. How it thrills him! Pigpen or no

pigpen, he cannot remain here. Life means more than things, gifts, or

all the material age. So he does the right and only important thing-he

goes home, confesses his sin and rests at the feet of his father.

I know this story is intensely colorful and dramatic, l want it to be

so; and do not let us miss the heart attitudes because of the bodily

postures. "But when he was yet a great way out his father saw him, and

had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him." Is that

not wonderful? The father does not stand still and wait until the son

comes and falls at his feet and begs. The heart attitude of the Father

is never that. He ran to meet him. Oh, the deep, unfathomable love of a

God like that l God running to meet a sinner, a poor, self-willed fool.

How can you keep away from a God like this? I can't half see the robe,

the ring and the fatted calf for seeing the anxious, loving heart of

the Father. And did he not know all the story? Do not worry--He knows

only too well.

Now some of you are asking, "What about the prodigal's prayers?" We

will come to them soon, but in order to appreciate his prayers let us

review a little. What was the character of his first prayer? Was it

not, "Give me"? Prayer is a sincere desire of the heart which causes

one to focus all his forces toward the realization of that desire. It

may not always be expressed in words; it may be the actuating and

dominating force in your innermost being causing you to bring to play

all your powers for its material gratification.

As a lad at home the younger son was eaten' up, as we say, with the

desire to hold in his own hands the powers of his life. It became a

prayer--"Give me the portion of goods that falleth to me." He wanted

material things and got them. He misused his powers and gifts in life.

He exhausted them, and discovered that they could not and did not serve

to satisfy the deep-seated desire for life.

So the revelation of the spiritual side of life and its meaning and the

vision of growth and development of the real being and personality he

found himself to be, roused him to new prayer. "I will arise and go to

ray father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven

and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as

one of thy hired servants." How lofty and glorious such a prayer! Now

the father can take a hand in the matter and can make him into the

desire of his heart.

The Christian character which God desires to manifest through us is not

like a gift or an isolated experience which may be realized in a

moment. The new birth is that and so is the Baptism of the Spirit. Both

are spoken of as gifts--and gifts may be received and possessed

immediately. But Christian character comes by process, building,

growth, and continual development. The new birth is unto and the

Baptism of the Spirit is unto the eternal purpose of conformity to the

divine. Listen to these wonderful words which back up this truth:

"For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to

the image of his Son."

"And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be

one even as we are one."

"But we all, with open face, beholding as in a glass the glory of the

Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by

the Spirit of the Lord."

"Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what

we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like

him; for we shall see him as he is."

"Till we all come in. the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of

the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of

the fullness of Christ."

We are born of the Spirit and so become partakers of the divine nature

which gives us the basic, potential material for the ideal. We are also

baptized in the Holy Spirit which gives us the power for the mighty

transformation and accomplishment of His purpose: making us witnesses

to that image. You will remember Jesus said, "But ye shall receive

power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be

witness unto me . . . . " Note He does not say, "Ye shall become

servants unto me." We serve by means of gifts and callings, divine and

supernatural qualifications. He says, witnesses--the word really means

martyr. It suggests the whole life as a living testimony rather than

the restricted meaning usually taught--such as to testify, speak, serve

or minister for Him. Of course, to testify or speak for Him is

included, but is only a fragmentary aspect of this mighty witnessing

wrought by the Holy Spirit in the life of the believer. The whole life

witnesses (even unto martyrdom) to His name, character, nature,

conduct, likeness and image.

We also receive gifts gifts of the Spirit. This is the equipment for

service. We are to occupy until He comes. The gifts thus exercised

become channels and means of expression for the life of Christ within.

So you see, my dear, young friends, we are greatly privileged in having

in our hearts and working through us the sweet and at the same time

powerful Spirit of God. He has come to make us. Perhaps you, too,

prayed, "Give me, give me," and God gave you the gift of the Spirit

(the portion of goods that falleth to you). Is He now making you?

Life is primarily for the glory of God. ". . . Whatsoever ye do, do all

to the glory of God." Any spending of life or using of life's gifts or

the gifts of the Spirit for selfish or ignoble purposes is wasting your

substance in riotous living. You must know there is much riotous living

aside from the night-clubs, road-houses, amusement halls and such

places. The misuse or abuse of the gifts of life or the Spirit makes

riotous living in an Assembly, home or the private life of a Christian.

So let us look out and mind our step and don't feel too smug--take a

little inventory now before you begin to smell a pigpen.

I never saw the possibility of such an experience befalling a Christian

until one day in my study the Lord directed me to Paul's letter to the

Corinthian Church. Time will not allow me to make a study of this

situation and to run, as it were, an analogy between the prodigal son

and the Corinthian. Nevertheless, by a few suggestions you may detect

it. This church, too, had prayed, "Give me, give me." And God had given

her the portion of goods that befell her. She had the testimony that

she came behind in no gift. But with all her gifts and power we find

her in great need and difficulty until Paul has to write this

corrective epistle to her.

What was the matter? The church at Corinth was wasting her substance in

riotous living and had not prayed the second prayer, "Make me, make

me." The building of Christian character had not kept up with the

display of gifts. And that is very possible. We know this from the word

Paul uses in the l5th chapter, "Though I speak with the tongues of men

and of angels," etc. The word though throws the whole matter into

possibility. And Paul saw that was just what was the matter. The

motives hack of the use and display of the gifts were wrong. The gifts

were right and were of God but the way was selfish and not to God's

glory. They had power--plenty of power and gifts--but the motive, love

(born of true Christian character) was missing.

Therefore there were present in the church, unkindness. envy, vaunting,

puffed-up spirits, unseemly conduct, provoked spirits, evil surmising,

etc., etc., and yet there were gifts and manifestations wonderful to

behold. Yes, there was plenty of riotous living and wasting of

substance, so Paul shows them a better way. The thirteenth chapter is

the better way, or law for the operation of the gifts. They were to

have lives backed up by the transforming power of the Spirit. When the

church learned to pray the second prayer, "Make me, make me," she

became a glorious testimony and witness unto God.

Dear young people, for what are you praying? Are you still wanting

things, things, thing -- Even the gifts of the Spirit merely for the

sake of having them? Listen, I want you to have gifts, God wants you to

have gifts (He even says to pray for them) but with all that, do

remember to pray, "Make me, make me." Shall we not all afresh yield our

hearts and lives more fully to His wonderful will that He may make us

the witnesses He desires in this needy, perishing world?

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 5

What Would You Do With Your Second Chance?

I believe the Lord has laid on my heart a message of encouragement. So

I would like to talk to all those who have problems and difficult

matters to settle. While we should all be spiritually minded and

inclined, we should be able at the same time to translate that which is

of spiritual value into material and worth-while living terms. For ff

my Christian experience is merely of a theological nature and too

theoretical, it does not become workable in my every day life and falls

short of much of its purpose. Jesus Christ came not only to die but to

teach us how to live. I believe He desires to help us translate our

problems into opportunities for high living.

I suppose we all have troubles--I hope we do. I like people who have

them; people who have blasted hopes, unrealized dreams, tumbled-down

air-castles and seemingly wrecked lives. I always feel the possibility

of getting somewhere with them. And what a leveler trouble is! It

brings us all down to the same place--our common heritage: "but the

Lord delivereth us out of[ ]them all."

Christian workers and evangelists who tell people that when they become

Christians life is just one sweet song and a grand picnic misrepresent,

I fear, the real life. I must say it is a very peculiar sort of picnic.

So I hope I may help any who have not walked through the sunny dreams

and whose lofty air-castles have no stronger foundations than the cloud

they rest upon.

As we read the lives of people we have been impressed by this one fact

at least: nearly every one has had to take a second or third choice as

far as life's course was concerned. It seems to be an almost universal

experience. Very few have moved along smoothly and had their first

choice materialize perfectly. They have had to take the fragments and

pieces of their first choice in life which has been shattered, mend

them together and make a success. Just that has been done over and over

again.

When I visited the World's Fair in Chicago, I went to the Art

Institute, for I am very fond of pictures and art in any form. I

remember I went especially to see Whistler's beautiful picture, his

Mother. It had been brought from Europe so that America, too, might see

this lovely oil.

As I looked at it I saw something more than the picture--I saw the

marvel revealed in a third choice. Whistler, the world-famous artist,

never started out to be an artist. That was far from his thought. Do

you know what he started out to be? A soldier at West Point. That does

not sound very much like an artist, I am sure. It was his first choice.

But while in training at West Point he flunked in his work in

chemistry. That was one flunk that God could bless. I sometimes wish a

lot of other folks would flunk so they might get started off on the

right foot. Whistler then chose engineering and made a grand fizzle of

that. Finally he started to paint, with the result that he became a

world famous artist, giving to the world some of the very best in

painting. His first and second choices crashed but he pieced his hopes

together and became the Whistler who is known over the world for his

contributions to his field.

Now let me give you an illustration of this truth from the Scriptures.

It is an incident in the life of Paul. It is not recorded merely to

give us an item in history but also to teach us a fine spiritual truth.

For I believe the Word is Spirit and therefore behind the historic we

may find the deeper spiritual teaching waiting for us. I am having a

grand time keeping this in mind as I read my Bible. The Word is first

spirit, but the truth is very often veiled behind a seemingly

insignificant happening.

Let us take the story of Paul as given in the 16th chapter of Acts.

Here we find Paul on one of his journeys. He is saved, baptized in the

Spirit, and has all the gifts, and is now out in the work. He has a

burning zeal for the lost, longing to take the Gospel to the Gentiles,

and have churches built here and there over the whole country. It is a

godly ambition, wonderful and noble. We read: "And after they were come

to Mysia, they essayed to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit suffered

them not. And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas. And a vision

appeared to Paul in the night; there stood a man of Macedonia, and

prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia and help us."

That is the story for the background for this truth. It reveals one of

the methods God uses in dealing with us in building Christian

character. Here is Paul, wonderfully gifted, divinely called and

commissioned of God, thinking how splendid it would be to go to

Bithynia and carry the glad tidings to those who sit in darkness and

wait the coming of the Light. Surely there was a great need; and he had

the light and the power and the truth. No doubt he thought, "We have

the power to communicate this light to those in darkness; let us go at

once to Bithynia and save the lost.`"

It all sounded good. Many things do. It did not sound like the devil,

to be sure. It was a fine, noble objective to hold before him. But what

did the Lord think about it? He said, "You just keep out of Bithynia."

We know it was the Lord, for it reads: "but the Spirit suffered them

not"; and they "were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in

Asia."

How can you reconcile such a statement? Didn't the Lord love the souls

in Bithynia? Certainly. But a missionary call must consist of something

more than a consciousness of the need. There were heathen in Bithynia

who needed to be converted and Paul had a real burden for them. He

could have gone there and established some missions, and swung the

entire country. That, no doubt, was very possible, and yet the Lord

forbade him to go. How can you reconcile that with what we call our

message of today? I don't try to. I don't have to prove the Bible or to

explain God. Some people spend half of their lives proving the Bible,

keeping God's glory bright, and holding Him on the throne. We were

never called to do this. We are called to live for Jesus and let God

take care of His work.

Here we see Paul, with all the enthusiasm of his heart and burning with

a desire to carry the Gospel to the ends of the earth, checked abruptly

by God. He thinks he has to go to a certain end of the earth, but the

Lord says, "I want you at another end." And so he, who had such a

burden for Bithynia, has to turn around and go down to Troas. Notice

that he goes down. There is usually a great going down after such an

experience. But it is God's geography lesson and His road map.

Paul's first choice is ruined. His ambition, though godly and

spiritual, is thwarted. Wanting Bithynia but landing in Troas. Did any

of you having Bithynia for your objective ever find yourself landing in

Troas, a city of which you never dreamed? This is quite a common

occurrence and is continually repeated in Christian life and

experience.

Paul wanted to go to Bithynia, but he went to Troas instead. Now since

he hasn't had his wish fulfilled, do we find him getting into darkness

or sitting down to cry over it? No! Paul is patiently waiting till the

night season rolls around. Who brought on the night? The Lord. He

brings it on out of mercy to create the proper atmosphere. lie is

getting Paul ready to enter the door that He is about to open. And when

it is dark and he knows not which way to turn, Paul realizes his

desperate need of the Lord. He can but say, "Lord, you have led me to

Troas. What now do you want me to do?"

We see him sitting there, his faith, doubtless, tried to the limit, and

all he can see are the towering walls of Troas. So he is wondering what

he is to do there. As the shadows of the night gather about him he sees

a vision and Io, he hears a voice saying, "Come over into Macedonia and

help us." That was the field the Lord had for Paul, and we discover

something of tremendous importance there. This is the pivot upon which

all Christian missions turn. They turn from Asia to Europe and thence

to America, and the entire globe is girdled because Paul was obedient;

God wanted the Gospel to travel from the East to the West.

What a wonderful day that must have been when Columbus started out from

Spain! What a momentous journey that was, for it opened up a brand-new

country--just that one little trip of Columbus--and yet what great

things hinged on his obedience.

But how much more momentous was the decision which Paul made that day

when he said farewell to Bithynia! His hopes were shattered and

probably he said, "This is my second choice but since it is God's way I

will make this choice to serve me." So he takes hold of the broken bits

of his dream for Bithynia, puts them together and starts out to do the

will of his Master. And through that obedience he girdles the entire

globe. Is it not better to girdle the globe in God's will than to save

a few souls in Bithynia?

What was the result of Patti's obedience? He became inseparable from

the spread of the Gospel of Christ. We can never think of the great

cause of Christianity moving on but that we identify Paul with it. Paul

and the great missionary enterprise of that Early Church are

inseparably bound together. Isn't it wonderful to think that he dared

to let his life be so open to God's will that today Paul is always

identified with the missionary enterprise? It was because of the

complete surrender of his life.

There have been others who have had their ambitions blasted and have

taken of the broken bits and made the second choice to serve them. We

have just celebrated another Christmas and many of us have enjoyed the

singing of that beautiful hymn which Philips Brooks wrote.

"O little town of Bethlehem, How still we see thee lie."

I am always glad when they announce that hymn. I can never sing it

without thinking of the author, for he was such an instrument in the

hands of God for light and truth. He filled a real mission.

But was the ministry Brooks first thought and choice? No, indeed! His

Bithynia (first choice) was to be a teacher and he longed to follow

that vocation! He finished his college course and then taught school.

That was his Bithynia. But he utterly failed as a teacher, broke down,

and had to leave. I wish you could read some of the letters he wrote

when he was so discouraged and ashamed of himself because he could not

make a go of teaching--even though he loved it. He said, "The children

are the worst I ever had to deal with." No doubt God permitted them to

be unruly; He didn't want Brooks in his Bithynia.

Brooks was obedient to the call of God and landed in his Troas; there

he found that the Lord opened a door of great spiritual blessing which

would mean much more to the Christian cause than a few village pupils

in a schoolhouse. His Bithynia crashed but he took up the broken bits,

pieced them together and allowed God to sanctify his life in a fresh

channel of spiritual ministry.

How the people loved him! and what a power he was! Among the letters he

treasured was one from a cobbler who wrote, "Dear Mr. Brooks: Every

time I can I come to hear you preach, because when I hear you preach I

forget all about who you are and I find God." Who could want a greater

testimony than to have people say when they hear you preach that they

forget all about you and find the Lord! He wanted his Bithynia, but he

got his Troas.

You who are down in Troas, how are you reacting to your broken dreams,

when you find that God has so arranged circumstances in your life as to

make it impossible to enter your Bithynia? Can you take a second or a

third choice and make it an opportunity in your life? That is a fine

test of Christian character. Is your touch with God, and the power of

the Holy Spirit in your life strong enough to take that broken first

choice and out of it make a splendid chance where God can come in and

be glorified afresh? That I am sure, is a challenge to everyone as to

the true value of His Christian experience.

Now what did Paul do and how did he gain the victory that he possessed?

This Bithynia and this Troas are of course spiritual states, figurative

of the Bithynia of your heart and life and the Troas of your landing.

What did Paul do? First of all, he refused to allow this strange shock

to turn him absolutely away from Iris seemingly prepared channel of

expression; he would not allow this movement in life to wreck his faith

in God. He would still believe in the supreme and sublime purpose for

his life--that he was called of God. If I am yoked up with God then He

must have some purpose for me and I must find my way out of my Troas to

be a channel for God to use me. So Paul says, "Troas, I shall use you

as a means whereby a door shall open and I shall find my place where

God will use me."

It took great faith on the part of Paul to do that. It took courage not

to sit down and let self-pity come in and eat up his faith and joy.

Self-pity will damn you quicker than tobacco will. Paul didn't sit down

and say, "if only," "if," "if." Have you noticed that the "ifs" are

always in everyone else but yourself? "IF he had not failed," or "IF

she had not said that mean thing." No, Paul did not develop a case of

the "ifs" as some would have done. That might have blotted God out of

the picture. You can wreck your faith by "if-ing" and by self-pity.

Come now, let us see who is back of all this maneuvering. Was it the

devil that shut Paul out of Bithynia? Was it unbelief? Was it sin in

his life? No, it was nothing short of God. So it didn't matter to Paul

if all the people got whispering around and saying, "There must be

something wrong with Paul. He had such a wonderful opening there and

now there is nothing doing. We need to pray for him"; "Isn't it sad,

Paul doesn't seem to be getting anywhere. I remember when the Spirit

was on him and he had such wonderful gifts and now he can't even open

up a little mission in Bithynia. He is just sitting down there in

Troas. I wonder if the Lord has cast him off."

Just be patient. Let the night fall heavily upon him, for it is in the

night that one gets a vision and it is in the night that one hears a

voice. How does Paul meet this situation? He meets it in sublime faith,

a faith that says, "I am walking before God and not trying to walk

before fifty-seven varieties of people; yes, God, You can carry out

Your plan for me." And so Paul walks before

God and stays in Troas while all the saints are wondering what could be

the matter with him. I am glad for his courage. There he stays, waiting

for the shadows of the night to deepen so he can see the vision and

hear the voice.

Have you ever been in Troas? Could yon by faith reckon, "My life is

dedicated to God? I am intertwined and fastened to this supreme purpose

of God and if He sees good to close Bithynia, I know He will open up a

Troas sometime, somewhere. I shall wait and be patient." Does the door

open immediately for Paul? Perhaps not, but he ties himself up to this

supreme will of God, whether it be pleasing to his fancy or not.

Did he stay in Troas? No. It was but a doorway to all the rest of the

world; a doorway for the rest of his life. The change was not easy, and

yet he became so bound up in the will of God and such a love slave to

Jesus Christ that you cannot separate him from it any more than yon can

separate the name Judson from Burma.

When you think of Judson you always think of Burma and yet Burma was

not his first choice. He went to India but the officials would not

allow him to stay there. They put him on a boat and after some very

painful experiences he finally landed in Burma. He decided that he

might just as well be in the will of God in Burma as any other place.

Today his name spells Burma. Like Paul of old, he was able to take his

broken dreams, piece them together, and in the will of God, with the

grace of God, he was able to make it a finis.

Can you do that by faith? Can you keep your life surrendered to the

special purpose that God has for you P

What does Paul do next? He is obedient to this call that says, "Come

over into Macedonia." Now, he doesn't know what Macedonia means nor is

he enlightened as to its great privileges. He knew that Bithynia was at

that time one of the richest countries, a most inviting field; but as

for Troas he knew nothing. Did you ever have the Lord close the most

inviting field, bar you from the richest opportunities, and put you

into a schoolhouse? put you into a corner to labor with four or five

people to listen to you? And that, just about as you were to go into

Bithynia? Never mind--Bithynia is not for you; it may be your Troas is

a schoolhouse. You had better go through and keep the lamps trimmed,

the floors clean, the fires tended, and preach the everlasting Gospel

to the four or five, for they may prove to be the door that opens up

Macedonia for you later on.

In the meantime Paul is willing to live and serve and pour out his life

for everyone who comes his way. Can you do that, or will you wait till

you can go out with your brief case and preach? Can you serve some

other way? It takes more than a brief case and white necktie to make a

true servant of the Lord. Can you stand your Troas? Then stay there

till the vision shapes itself before you and you hear the voice of the

man of Macedonia.

Paul could have felt sorry for himself and so confused over the unkind

things the people were saying that he might have developed an ugly

spirit toward them. I like these lines of Edwin Markham:

"He drew a circle that shut me out--Heretic, rebel, a thing to flout.

But Love and I had the wit to win,

We drew a circle that took him in."

Can you be big enough to say, "I will love you in spite of it; I will

make a circle that shuts you in with God and me"? That is being like

the Lord. Don't sit down in Troas and mourn, but sit through your hour

of darkness and listen for the Voice, and as sure as you live, God will

open the door which He wants you to enter, where you may serve Him far

better than you could have done in Bithynia.

We find the same true even in the life of Jesus Christ. His first great

desire was a ministry among His own people, to pour out His heart for

His own nation, but "His own received Him not." He wanted Israel but

that Bithynia never opened to Him. He found Calvary instead--His Troas.

What did He do? He made Calvary, made Troas, to become the doorway to

Macedonia and to all the ends of the earth.

Dear hearts, take courage! If your life is truly dedicated to God, you

need not fear. Let Him direct your life. Even though in your natural

religious life a Bithynia may look most inviting, it may be God's will

to turn you to Troas. Wait patiently there, and though the shadows

deepen, keep praying.

O Bithynia, it is not for me to enter your fields though they be rich.

Troas, here I am. Shelter me in the night that I may rest in your

streets. And oh, gentle night, be kind to me. Give me the strength and

grace to say "Yes" to the man of Macedonia, for out of the broken

fragments of my first choice I shall mend together a most glorious

opportunity in which God may rest and delight Himself.

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 6

Waiting Upon God

"But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they

shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary;

and they shall walk, and not faint."--Isaiah 40:31

This is a very familiar promise, and one which most of us have

delighted to repeat as a comfort and means of strength to our tainting

hearts. But do we not find the blessings mentioned here uncommon in our

lives? I fear the truth too many times is that we run and are weary, we

walk and do faint.

Let us look at it again: They that wait upon the Lord . . . . Here we

find one condition upon which the four resultant blessings hang. This

one condition of waiting upon God is entirely within the reach of all,

whatever may be the age, condition or environment. God has made it

purposely so that all may come into a realization of His blessings. All

may not be able to preach, teach, go as missionaries or enter into

public service, but any Christian can wait upon the Lord. Here is

another word of encouragement. The four promised blessings are backed

up by the shall of Jehovah God. This gives it power and authority. It

is not the word or promise of man with the fulfillment dependent upon

his frailty; but the Word of God in heaven and as pure as His name and

character. The question then is concerning our part--waiting upon God.

This sole condition met, the resultant blessings are sure. Obviously,

then, the absence of the blessing proves that either we do not meet the

condition or we do not understand its meaning.

We like certain promises of Scripture largely because we feel there is

something strong, beautiful, and triumphant in them, but we do not

really consider what they mean. What does the Scripture mean by waiting

upon God? Everything hinges upon that.

First of all let us rid our minds of one idea common to all of

us--waiting upon the Lord never means praying or prayer. To wait,

according to Scripture, never means prayer, in the general sense of

petition and asking. This does not mean that we are not to pray. Prayer

has its own great and unique place in the Christian's life and I only

wish we realized more fully its importance and power, but prayer is not

my theme. As prayer has it's distinct place and part in the Christian's

life, so has waiting upon the Lord its place and meaning. May the Holy

Spirit help us to find a clearer revelation of its meaning, that,

having done our praying, we may know how intelligently and in faith to

wait upon the Lord. Prayer is precedent to waiting. They are

inseparable.

Upon study, I find the Bible tells us much about waiting. It is used

seventy-six times in the Old Testament with twenty-five different

phases or degrees of meaning and twenty-one times in the New Testament

with eight different meanings. These many uses of the word may be

divided and grouped under four general divisions, thus giving the word

four general meanings. I want to consider these four uses and thus open

to our hearts what God means when He says, to wait upon the Lord.

The first meaning of the word is silence--to be silent. That does not

sound like prayer or intercession does it? Of course not, for prayer is

supposed to have been made and now the soul is hushed and, bowing in

silence (in faith) it waits before God. The heart has been poured out,

and now lifted upon the wings of prayer the message is wafted up and

away through the silent reaches of space to the Father's throne. And

while the Father hears and works, the soul is bushed in silence,

waiting. The Psalmist makes use of this meaning of the word in Psa.

62:1, 5.

Truly my soul waiteth upon God;

From Him cometh my salvation.

My soul, wait thou only upon God;

For my expectation is from Him.

It is as if in some great trial or pressure he had found great comfort

in prayer and had encouraged his heart in the hope of God's help; then

in quiet faith casts himself upon God. This waiting is like a holy

benediction, a breath from the life-giving spirit to quiet. It is like

the dew of heaven which distills and waters our feverish hearts. We are

living in an age of intense activity. The very atmosphere is charged

with a spirit of hurry and rush. This spirit influences our spiritual

life in too great a measure and works damage to its development. Our

souls are too noisy. In prayer life alone see how it hinders. Our

hearts are much distressed and burdened, so we go to prayer and maybe

spend much time pouring out our petitions before the throne. And too

many times we get up immediately, rush out of His presence and often

try to answer the prayer by some efforts of our own. We do the praying

but not the waiting. Let us not be afraid to be silent before Him

thinking it is wasted time. He does not want us to be all the time

talking--telling Him so many things about which He already knows more

than we do. Time is needed today for proper adjustment to Him, our

vision properly focused, our hearts hushed, and minds subdued. This is

not all accomplished by prayer. Prayers are needed. They are the winged

messengers to carry the need to God. But it is in the silent hour

before Him, quietly waiting in His presence that the miracle is

wrought.

The second meaning of the word carries the thought of expectation and

hope. Twenty-two times we find this use of the word. To wait upon God

means to expect from God. A real "waiting meeting" according to

Scripture is an expectation meeting. It implies dependence. How

necessary today that we wait upon God in the sense of expecting from

Him. The natural man is so self-sufficient. He turns here and there and

expects help from his natural ability, from friends or from

circumstances. The whole trend of present-day teaching only builds him

up in this independence. It has crowded itself into the religious world

and today man is taught that he is his own saviour--that he need not

expect help from any other but his own being. How contrary to all the

teaching of the Word. Quite true that on the natural plane there is

occasion for man to help himself and not be dependent. But in the

spiritual life we are taught to distrust self and to depend upon the

power of the Holy Spirit. As Christians we may have learned this lesson

in the initial steps of salvation and may be fully convinced of the

need of help from God in that particular. Are we as thoroughly

convinced of the absolute need of expecting from Him everything for the

maintenance of that new life? Remember the words of Paul, "For I know

that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing"--also the

words of Christ, "I can of mine own self do nothing." Truly we need to

expect from God. How patient He is in reducing us. He has His own

peculiar methods, but if we will submit to His order, He will reduce,

crowd and strip us until with the Psalmist of old we cry, "My

expectation is from Him."

"Wait on the Lord; be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine

heart: wait I say, on the Lord."--Psalm 27:14.

Here we find David again pressed and almost discouraged. He refused to

expect anything from his own efforts but looking away from the frailty

of the natural, with triumphant faith he sings out his heart to God,

"All my expectation is from thee."

The third meaning of wait is to watch, observe, take notice. This means

that all our spiritual senses must be alive, alert and expectant. To

wait means that we are to be near to Him and still that we may catch

the slightest intimation on His part. Our hearts are to be sensitive

enough to catch the faintest reflection and be able to discern quickly

His voice. The meaning is clearly shown in Proverbs 8:34.

"Blessed is the man that heareth me; watching daily at my gates,

waiting at the posts of my doors."

"Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof; so he that

waiteth on his master shall be honored."--Proverbs 27:18.

Here we have a man, maybe a servant or soldier waiting at a door or

gate. He does not know the moment his master may open the door to

require his service, or maybe to give him a gift. Be it one or the

other it matters not to the waiting man. His duty is to wait (to watch

or take notice). It is not the waiting of an idler; it is not the

waiting of a dreamer. It is the quiet waiting of one who is girt and

ready. We do not long watch or observe keenly the movements of God

before He has some word for us. He bids us go or come on some mission,

or speak, write, pray, visit, or sing for Him. Why? Because we were

near enough to feel what is on His heart, and thus we were able to

enter into fellowship with Him in service. Many today do not understand

the movement of God in the world as He is speaking to us in present

conditions because they are not near enough or still enough to observe

Him. As Christians today our faith is not wrecked because of the

conditions about us, nor are we deluded and led into world wide Church

reform movements, because we know what the conditions mean. We have

seen and do see God's hand in it all and because of a peculiar and holy

response in our hearts we know that God has risen up and that our

redemption draweth nigh.

The fourth meaning of wait, is to serve, or minister, and closely

follows the third meaning, to watch. The meaning is clearly taught in 2

Sam. 23. David had many mighty men, but three among them were chief.

What special service made them chief? One day when David was being

hunted, as he said, "like a partridge, on the mountains of Israel,"

when he was very far from the throne, and only faith could see him as

King, the garrison of the Philistines was in Bethlehem, and he longed

and said: "Oh, that one would give me drink of the water of the well of

Bethlehem which is by the gate!" It was not a command, but three men

heard the wish breathed out of David's heart, and risking their lives,

they broke through the host of Philistines and drew water out of the

well by the gate, etc., and fought their way hack again and brought the

water to David. They were near enough and still enough to hear David's

sigh, and that sigh was to them a command.

Such wonderful blessings hang upon this one condition--to wait. Do we

wait? Are we silent unto God? Is our expectation from Him or from

ourselves, friends or circumstances? Do we watch for His movements that

we may serve?

Shall we gather up the meanings of this word wait, and weave them into

a Scriptural definition? To wait upon God is to have the heart hushed

or silent in an expectant attitude, to hear what He might say that we

might do His bidding.

Now let us consider the four resultant blessings which must follow

because God says so. First--they shall renew their strength. This is a

very expressive term and most helpful. To renew strength really means

to exchange strength. It is the same term used when speaking of a

change of garments. They shall lay aside their strength, and put on, as

a garment, strength from God. How suggestive! How needed this is on the

part of Christians today. Many feel that they are strong and may boast

of it. And so indeed they are in the sphere of the natural, but it is a

strength which utterly breaks down in the sphere of the Christian's

life. Our great need is to rid ourselves of self-strength that God may

clothe us with His own strength. And that is the first blessing

promised to those who wait upon God. Did you ever notice the whole

fortieth chapter of Isaiah is a series of contrasts between the frailty

and feebleness of man and the strength and greatness of God? "All flesh

is grass--but the word of our God shall endure forever." "It is He that

sitteth upon the circle of the earth--and the inhabitants thereof are

as grasshoppers."

While praying over this idea of exchanging strength, I wondered why it

should be necessary to exchange so many times. The Lord made me see

that it was because of normal growth in the spiritual; just the same as

growth in the natural necessitates the changing of garments. Have we

not all noticed a young boy--how he outgrows his clothes so soon and

sometimes needs to exchange a suit before it is really worn out? It is

not a question of the suit being worn or shabby as much as it is a

question of growth. So in our Christian development, we need many

changes of garments (spiritually speaking). Many experiences, blessings

and manifestations, which served beautifully at one time in our

Christian development utterly come short now. Oweing to a deepening in

God and greater room being made in our hearts, the demand comes for

more of God, an exchange of garments, and a fuller revelation of His

Spirit. It is not a sign that we have out-grown God or worn out His

blessing--that is foolish. It is a sign that as healthy, normal

Christians we are growing and that God desires to reclothe us with

fresh blessings, fresh experiences, fresh touches and manifestations.

He is rich; His wardrobe is full. Let us trust Him to clothe us anew.

To many this is not an agreeable thought. They think they must give up

or deny some blessing or experience, or go back upon some of His

manifestations which have been such a comfort and delight. I am sure

God does not want us to deny, forget or belittle any of His blessings;

but surely He wants to clothe us with garments convenient and suitable

to our age and development. If we are now "grown up sons" or even

Fathers and Mothers in Israel, He cannot want us clothed in children's

garments. Nor does He want the young Christian, inexperienced and just

coming into the joy of first strength to conform to the dress of an old

saint (spiritually speaking). It would be foolish for the young

Christian to affect the deportment and life of an old saint when he

possesses none of his character. Let God do the clothing. He has you in

hand today making an exchange of garments. Do you feel that someway you

are being stripped of former joys, and delightful moods? Are you

sensing a dryness in some department of your life? Is He

revolutionizing your prayer life? Maybe in your service you cannot

minister in just the same power as formerly. Does it seem hard to get

blessed in just exactly the same way you used to? You are not conscious

of any sin or failure and yet you cannot make things go just as you

used to make them move. O, friends, just praise the Lord! It is a most

wholesome sign. You have outgrown your garment and God is wanting to

clothe you afresh. Here many fail because it entails embarrassment to

"stand still" so God can work. They appear backslidden, dried up or

cold to those who have no eyes to see, or to less spiritual members.

Many cannot get faith and courage enough to stand, so they do what the

growing boy does who is conscious of the smallness of his suit.

(Spiritually speaking) they begin to pick and to pull at their sleeves

to make them "appear longer," and try to keep the coat (an old

experience) snugly buttoned--and it is so uncomfortable. They make a

ridiculous spectacle (but sad one) to those who discern the situation.

Do not try to stretch an experience or blessing which is not suited to

cover you in your present stage of growth. Tell it to the Lord and

stand still until He can effect a change. In Psa. 25:5 the word wait.

Literally means stand still. It is so needed on our part if we are to

exchange our strength. Have you ever tried to dress a little child?

Mothers know what it means. How many times during the act of dressing,

do you have to say, "stand still, stand still"? God has as much trouble

with His children when He so desires to clothe us in the beautiful

garments of the Spirit.

Now let us consider the second blessing promised. It is but a logical

result of waiting upon God and exchanging strength--they shall mount up

with wings as eagles. I believe the Lord purposely uses the eagle as a

type here because of the special peculiarities of that bird. One summer

while in Yellowstone National Park, I had occasion to study or observe

some eagles in their natural habitat--and thereby learned some helpful

lessons. I think He speaks of an eagle because it is the only bird

which goes high enough and sustains its position. They have been known

to fly at an height of 6,000 feet. The lark also may reach the upper

heights and pour out its songs, but it does not stay so long in the

heavens. God seats us "together with Christ in heavenly places." That

is where He sees us in our new-creation life and where He has called us

to live. We are heaven-born and now our affections are on things above.

Let us trust the Spirit to hold us in our lofty place. While there, our

vision of things is vastly different. We see, as does the eagle, with

bird's-eye-view the complex and trying circumstances and conditions and

seeing from His side we are able to note the relation of one thing to

another. Our hearts are concerned with the whole, the ultimate end

rather than isolated or disjointed details and sections. Thus we are

able to move on in faith as we look at matters from God's side. If we

choose we may look with the limited vision of the natural (our judgment

comes into play) and ere we know it we are out of faith. Refuse to look

at the situation from the earth side. Let us mount up and let our wings

sweep the upper air.

The eagle, I found, had to do with big things--mountains, canyons,

great depths and immense heights. The sparrow may be contented to chirp

and quarrel in the noisy streets. But in the Grand Canyon--one of the

most stupendous and alluring spectacles that nature ever spread out for

the wonder and delight of mortal eye--is where I found eagles. There is

something so majestic and elevating in the nature of an eagle to choose

such surroundings as its native haunt. Truly God has opened to us as

Christians a life potent with unmeasured possibilities. The life of a

Christian as contrasted with that of the man of the world has to do

with the most sublime realities, the most tremendous issues and

wonderful destiny. May the Holy Spirit bring us more into a realization

of the dignity and wonder of it all. Not to incite pride in the old

creation, but humility; that our hearts being subdued and yielded may

partake of the nature and character of heavenly and eternal things with

which God delights to occupy us. Let God fill our vision with some of

the depth, magnitude and mystery of His plan. We would have less time

for small talk and non-essentials.

The eagle is not often seen--he is the most solitary of all birds. Many

birds are common to sight and even afford amusement. Parrots can talk

and entertain, causing remarks and comment. The eagle stays alone. Did

you ever hear of a flock of eagles! The noisy geese go in flocks. But

who wants to be a goose? God seeks eagle men. No man ever comes into

realization of the best things of God, who does not, upon the Godward

side of his life, learn to walk alone with God. Had we time we could

trace through the Word the lives of many of God's eagle men. We find

Abraham alone upon the heights, but Lot (a just man and saved) dwelling

in Sodom. Moses, skilled in all the wisdom of Egypt, must go forty

years into the wilderness alone with God. Paul, who was filled with

Greek learning, and had also sat at the feet of Gamalel, must go into

Arabia and learn the desert life with God. Let God isolate

In this isolation experience we develop an independence of faith and

life so that the soul needs no longer the constant help, prayer, faith

or attention of his neighbor. Such assistance and inspiration from the

other members are necessary and have their place in the Christian's

development, but there comes a time when they act as a direct hindrance

to the individual's faith and welfare. God knows how to shape the

circumstances in order to give us an isolation experience. We yield to

God and He takes us through something, and when it is over, those about

us, who are no less loved than before, are no longer depended upon. We

realize that He has wrought some change in us and that the wings of our

souls have learned to sweep the upper air.

This isolation produces another characteristic mark--quietness. No

other bird can keep quiet as long as an eagle. The soul acquires a new

grip upon his life and is now moved by God rather than by things seen.

He can trust God to control his spirit in the most vexing

circumstances. Often quietness (self-possession), and silence will

prove a mightier rebuke than words. We see this majestic calm and

quietness so marked in the life of Christ. We also see it in Paul and

others who have yielded fully to God. If we mount up with wings as

eagles, we shall often grieve the captious, and must count upon some

experience of misunderstanding; but we can keep quiet. Listen to Paul,

"a very small thing with me that I should be judged of you, or of man's

judgment." We must avoid this. We may nest low enough to be understood

by the natural, get under bondage to people, and be approved; but if we

take the upper air we must go alone like the eagle.

Now let us consider the remaining two blessings which come in order as

a result of waiting and mounting up. They shall run and not be weary.

That seems like a tremendous come-down; like a strange anti-climax, and

also, --They shall walk and not faint. This is not an anticlimax but

rather the logical result of waiting. Man's order would be to walk,

run, and then mount up and thus reach the gradual growth of the

Christian in power and strength. But here God is telling us something

different. He is showing us the purpose of all that has gone before.

The end in view is the practical everyday life to be lived in the power

and energy of the Holy Spirit. We go up there that we may serve down

here.

May God teach us by His Spirit the secret of waiting. Then we shall

find that unseen hands have clothed us with power and thus our souls

will mount up to be alone with God in silent places. Having our

strength renewed in flight, we are pleased to walk and run out upon the

errands of the Lord. So doing, this everyday life, prosaic, common, and

unbeautiful may be made potent with blessing and lived in the power of

the Spirit.

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 7

The Insatiable Desire of the Redeemed

IDENTIFICATION

I am a flame born of celestial fire

I bear a name, Insatiable Desire.

I wear in heart an image all divine,

Past human art, not traced by mortal line.

I hear God call to taste His heavenly powers

I give my all to burn life's single kour.

So let me burn through letters that would bind;

Thus will I learn and freedom will I find.

I shall return to Love's eternal fire,

There shall I burn--a satisfied desire.

--John Wright Follette

May I offer, along with the poem, Identification, a few notes or

suggestions for those who wish to share in its message? These thoughts

may be scattered and only hint at lines of thought which issue from the

larger theme suggested by the title of the poem.

The question of identification--who we are, and why we are thus caught

up in an arrangement so divine as the new creation--is not usually

considered sufficiently to give a Christian very substantial ground for

his thought processes and ventures in faith. His whole life, no doubt,

would take on deeper significance and spiritual color had he a clearer

vision to follow. If I am not sure what I am, there is endless

confusion in life since I fail to reckon or count myself to be the

creature God says I am, and make the mistake of thinking I am what I

was before I became a partaker of the divine nature. If I fail to know

why I am, then my objectives for living probably are quite foreign to

God's purpose, or so much less than the ultimate which lie has for me

that my life is lost in endless technical habits and side processes.

All may be very good but they get me nowhere.

To discover a basic fact of one's being and to use that as a premise

from which to live or "work out your own salvation with fear and

trembling" is of paramount value. Let us remember that man is

essentially spirit. People often confuse themselves with their bodies.

My body is not I. I am more than my body. My body is merely a medium of

expression, the house in which I live this earthly life. When we

recognize even this fact and work from it, ordering our lives so as to

lay the emphasis on spiritual, invisible, eternal issues where it

belongs, we begin to get adjustments in the new life which are vital

and necessary. Bear this in mind as you read the poem.

I liken my new being to a flame. In Psalm 104:4 we read that God makes

His ministers a flaming fire. In Deuteronomy 4:24 we read, "The Lord

thy God is a consuming fire." He revealed Himself to Isaiah, Ezekiel,

and John in the midst of fire. Since I am born of God and thus have

become a partaker of His divine nature (2 Peter 1:4), I like to think

of myself as a flame of celestial origin and one with God, for the

heavenly fire not only has touched me but is ministering now in my

whole being, making me daily more and more like Him. As new creatures

we are born from above--born of God, who is fire--and so we share now

in that nature.

By the strange miracle of a spiritual rebirth, the first I that was

found in nature has been changed forever into a new I, a new creature

or creation in Christ. God sees us thus, if we are truly born again,

and He continually reckons with us and for us as a new being. All the

life in the spiritual realm is working toward this goal. That is why we

are born of the Spirit--to give us natures which are perfectly adapted

to the new order of life. All the laws and principles of the spiritual

life are made for this. As new creatures we are fitted for the finest

and highest that heaven can afford. Christ has paid a tremendous price

to make this possible, so we "beseech you also that ye receive not the

grace of God in vain."

My name, Insatiable Desire, is rather a character name. That is, it

carries the characteristic mood or tenor of the new

creation--insatiable desire. When we use the term desire we find

ourselves in a field of very broad horizons. Desire is at the root of

all life and conduct, and may be considered the starting point for all

natural urges and drives common to the human nature.

We will not here discuss the fundamental urges--though they are

God-given and surely to be recognized if we venture very far in the

development of character and the building up of a new creation in

Christ. Let us merely observe, in passing, that all the basic urges and

hungers in life are according to God's creative scheme and belong to

the plan for human life. Through sin and failure they may lose all

sense of relation and proportion, and be abused, misused and

misdirected. But the wonderful Christ who knows and understands us

perfectly can take a poor, distracted personality and cleanse it of

sin, fill it with His own powerful and beautiful life, and cause an

integration of all the essential elements of our makeup. He centers

them upon His own supreme being and builds us anew. He does not

destroy; rather, He cleanses and unifies the personality, and causes it

to function normally and perfectly for God's glory.

The question of desire has long been debated, and in many lines of

philosophic thought it has become a problem. All are conscious of the

human urges. Though these urges take various forms, expressions and

tones of emphasis, they remain with us. Back of al! the forms of outer

expression we find desire, for without this they are meaningless. This

unique quality in our makeup is God-given and is one of the marks which

lifts man above the animal kingdom.

It is not possible for us to do all the things we would like to do, nor

to become all that we would like to be, but God sees our desire if it

is there. Remember what Paul wrote in 2 Corinthians 8:12 concerning

giving: "If there be first a willing mind [desire], it is accepted

according[ ]to that a man hath, and not according[ ]to that he hath

not." It is in the field of desire that God sees us, and it is here

that lie longs to work with us and help us. But man is so used to the

external, tangible world in conduct that often he completely fails

because he does not deal directly with the desire question. He gets

into conflict, failure or frustration in his outer life because he

ignores or is ignorant of the fact that outer conduct is but a

reflection of the real man inside.

Most religions have something to say and do with this question, since

it is common to all mankind. Hinduism would get hold of it by a process

and technique designed to bring the personality to a desireless

Brahman. Buddhism offers a different solution--strike it with death and

kill all desire for life (a strange and subtle delusion) and so enter

Nirvana. But Jesus has the true solution. He recognizes desire as a

very necessary part of life, not only on the natural plane but also in

the realm of our spirits, and instead of condemning it He creates a new

place where it may find release and movement.

Jesus came not to destroy life or desire, neither to deny it nor

suppress it. lie came to give life and that more abundantly. He

elevates this element to a new plane of living, and intensifies it. He

comes into our hearts and lives to correct and create by His radiant

presence. He sets new objectives before us; He cleanses our desires and

adjusts them until we can say with the Psalmist, "Lord, all my desire

is before Thee." The desires He creates in the heart are for spiritual,

eternal qualities rather than material things. Therefore, while we

tarry here the hunger and thirst are insatiable. The desire for God

becomes an obsession--holy and mystical. The new man hungers and longs

for completion. He longs to find adequate fields for expression of

hidden, spiritual awakenings and discoveries in this new life.

At the new birth the spiritual man, in a sense, is like a newborn babe.

He has within him a holy urge to attain full spiritual development. No

doubt this phase of the Christian life was in the mind of Jesus when He

said, "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven

is perfect" (Matthew 5:48). Do you remember when He spoke those words,

and under what conditions? If you do not keep the context in mind you

may give them a very different meaning from that which is intended. The

word perfect that is used here means to complete, or to reach a

goal--to be fully grown; to be of full age; to be fully developed in

mental and moral character; etc. In Greek it is teleios. It appears in

Ephesians 4:13; Colossians 1:28; Colossians 4:12; etc. It has reference

to something being brought to its maturity, as shown by the rendering

of Colossians 4:12--"That ye may stand perfect and complete in all the

will of God."

When Jesus spoke these words He had just finished one part of the

Sermon on the Mount. He had painted a vivid picture of the ideal

Christian life. The standard would seem quite impossible for a poor,

natural man ever to reach, but Jesus was setting this standard for the

new man, not the natural man. He has come to produce that new spiritual

man in the believer. All the character qualifies He shows in this ideal

picture are to be found in the new creation. Jesus paints the picture;

then He turns to His disciples and says, in effect: "Here is the ideal

and perfect concept of the new man. Here also is the dynamic or the

power for making it a reality--the Holy Spirit. I have given you life.

I have begun the new creation in your hearts and lives. Now become

completed and finish the new order."

He is not telling them to go and do something. He wants them to become

something. It is easier to do than to be. He presents the blueprint and

then tells them to carry it out to completion in their lives. His words

were both a challenge and a command. He was not telling them (in the

Sermon on the Mount) to be perfect in the sense of being holy and

sinless. Nevertheless, the Bible does command us to be holy. See 1

Peter l:16; 1 Peter 2:9; Ephesians 1:4; I Corinthians 7:34, etc. The

word used here is hagios, meaning sacred, or morally blameless. We are

told to be holy. We are also told to go on to perfection (teleios);

that is, to completeness, to the consummation, to the fulfillment of

God's purpose for the new man. We are to grow. This is the end toward

which God is working. Read Romans 8:29. The Word does not say that God

has predestinated us to go to heaven. It does say that He has

predestinated us to be conformed to the image of His Son.

Now let us go hack to our theme of desire. Desire rules. Jesus

recognized this and therefore He demanded a surrender of life in all of

its meanings to Himself. We submit our lives to Him in a full

surrender, even unto death. This death is the very means by which He

releases us from all the hidden dangers that still lurk in the realm of

natural life. We reckon ourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, and this

very necessary act brings desire up and out upon a spiritual level

where it can move freely in God. It becomes sane, safe, holy and

amazing in its outreaches. Here nothing upon earth can ever satisfy it.

The desire while we tarry here is insatiable; He wants it so. He and He

alone is the answer, the center, the source to which the hungry heart

ever looks for satisfaction. O matchless Christ! The One solitary

grandeur of the world!

"I wear in heart an image all divine." This refers, of course, to the

creative act of God. We are created in the image and likeness of

God--not a corporeal likeness, but moral and spiritual likeness, as

mentioned in Ephesians 4:23, 24 and Colossians 3:10. The process going

on now in the new creation is the restoration of the image of the Son,

and our conforming thereto.

"I hear God call to taste His heavenly power." Paul says that we are

called unto a fellowship (1 Corinthians 1:9). As a rule, people think

of God's call as merely a call to heaven, but here we find a call to a

fellowship which precedes heaven. This fellowship is a phase of life

right here and now on earth, and is for a specific and necessary

reason. It is a relationship established by God and it deepens and

comes into maturity as one yields to the demands and requirements laid

down for its realization. It reaches past the external life of sense.

Many hear God call them from sin and from the world, but I am not now

speaking of that call. I speak of a call that comes more definitely to

the Christian after the initial steps of salvation, of water baptism,

and of Baptism with the Spirit. It reaches the ocean floor of the

heart--the seat of desire and motives and the veiled recesses of

selfhood. This call reaches the more subtle form of the ego. It gets at

the real person. God longs to bring the soul into a conscious

relationship with Himself as fire. Fire does so many things--it

cleanses, frees, reduces, refines. The fire is heavenly and must be so,

since no natural force or process planned by man can accomplish the

necessary miracle. It demands all of life.

"I give my all to burn life's single hour." When I think of the eternal

ages ahead and know I am born for them, then this earthly life seems

but a single little hour. Oh, but what an important hour. Here and now

I must settle and plan the issues which project themselves on into

eternity. Christ knew that, and in His teaching concerning the deeper

and fuller life, He let His followers know it was no easy matter. He

did not say, "Now just confess your sins and accept Christ and all

things are yours." Instead He made very stringent and searching demands

of those who wish to enter fully into all that He has for us. We must

deny ourselves, take up our cross daily, and follow Him (Luke 9:23).

Instead of loving our life we must lose it for His sake (Matthew

10:39). We must love Him more than we love our father and mother, wife

and children, brothers and sisters (Luke 14:26).

And why? one may ask. Oh, friends, a miracle awaits the one who thus

dares to yield all to God. "So let me burn through fetters that would

bind." The fire frees and releases the soul. One finds freedom from

earthly bondage and the soul experiences a rich spiritual illumination.

The fetters of tradition, old forms, religious habits (religious but

not born of the Spirit), unscriptural dogmatism and so much of natural

setup in the religious life, are burned off. All this and more is

consumed in the fire of God.

This flame is like the Word of God--the lovely Truth which now has a

ministry in the inner life. As surely as the Blood cleanses us from

sin, so does the Truth, this heavenly Fire, cleanse and set free the

soul from hindering and binding things which could keep us from

entering into that fuller understanding of His glorious purpose for us.

"Thus will I learn and freedom will I find." This is the true liberty

which God has for those who will pay the price. The Christian life is a

series of crises and cycles of growth.

There is a deep and glorious spiritual evolution for those who meet the

demands God requires. The new life becomes a schooling and a divine

process of becoming. Here we are disentangled and extricated from the

old, Adamic setup. Life becomes a series of divinely planned

experiences in which God is faithfully working to release us and adjust

us to a life in Himself.

How our hearts thrill at the thought of the ultimate victory. For this

all creation is waiting and toward it all creation is moving. The heart

once set on fire and illuminated in this fellowship can never, never

rest in any form or pattern of earthly life. An insatiable desire, a

divine discontent, a heavenly restlessness is its holy obsession. Here

and now we may give birth to (but not fully realize) the character

qualities we desire to possess in the ages to come. We find all these

noble and ideal qualities in Christ. He is the embodiment of all

perfection, the personification of all truth.

Oh, marvelous and wonderful Christ, we adore and love Him! We are

changed as we behold Him. All that our souls desire is found in Him.

Our deepest desires shall yet be realized for,

"I shall return to Love's eternal fire,

There shall I burn--a satisfied desire."

We shall return! We are homeward bound! Again, again this restless

heart shall melt and move in God. We shall not lose our identity or

personality. Each unique personality will persist through the ages. But

we shall find a oneness such as Christ prayed for. His prayer shall yet

be answered. We shall find in Him that completion for which we were

given a new birth.

Yes, we shall continue to burn, glow, and move in God--a satisfied

desire!

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 8

Pools of Heshbon -- His Reflectors

THE SACRAMENT OF THE HILLS

I have seen beauty my heart cannot sing!

How can I tell in words the sacrament

Of truth God spreads upon the autumn hills?

How strange the silence deep within my breast

When I beheld this miracle of grace!

The wine is mighty--drink deeply, my soul,

And taste the dregs of beauty that convict.

My heart, so long athirst for truth and light,

Drink of this wine and know its subtle tang.

O hungry eyes within, look and behold

The glory and the mystery of truth

Eternal and sublime upon the hills.

God's finger traces there in language sure

The message of His strength and endless love.

Beauty translates it and I understand.

A feast is spread--my hungry heart must feed!

The broken bread of glory sacrificed,

Strong meat for thee, O heart of mine, is here.

How can I sing? My heart convicted stands.

Beauty, how you challenge me to prayer!

Upon my spirit etch thy image fair.

And sing, O heart, this likeness all divine,

Interpret then in life this sacrament

O! truth--the beauty at the autumn bills.

--John Wright Follette

This evening I would like to share with you a little word which has

been a comfort and also a means of inspiration to me. One of the

precious things about the ministry of the Holy Spirit is that while we

axe occupied with our daily duties and hungry for a deeper fellowship

with our Lord, He is able to whisper to us and draw our attention to

some thought in the Word, of which we have been hitherto unconscious.

As consecrated Christians there is something I am sure we share

together--a deep desire to please our blessed Lord. The revelation

brought to us of possibilities in the realm of the Spirit and degrees

of fellowship sometimes overwhelms us. This is due to a consciousness

of our limitations and our unlikeness to Him. The ideal is ever there

before us and with the inner man we desire its realization. But before

we know it we become occupied with natural limitations; our faith

weakens and we feel very far short of our objective.

Another thing which helps to weaken the personal relation to God and

hinders His working in our hearts is to compare our hearts and lives

with those of other Christians. This is ruinous and really

unscriptural. 2 Cor. 10:12: "For we dare not make ourselves of the

number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves, but

they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among

themselves, are not wise."

One reads or hears of the mighty or spectacular doings of such and such

a brother or sister and he wonders at the display of power and glory. A

certain evangelist is a "flame of fire" and hundreds are swept into the

kingdom through his ministry. Then we hear of a teacher who opens the

Word in a marvelous way and many Christians are deepened in the things

of the Lord. Next there is a missionary opening up fresh fields to the

Gospel in mighty fashion. And here is a pastor feeding and building up

his flock until it becomes phenomenal. And so if one compares, as the

Bible says, he is soon snowed under amid the storm of wonderings,

doubts and questions which blow across his little horizon; and he feels

he is just nowhere. And yet all the time he is enjoying sweet

fellowship with the Lord and is not conscious of any cloud between; he

is not self-seeking nor is he self-willed. But as he reads of the

doings of the "mighty men of faith" he feels more than ever out of the

game. Then if he is not careful he will do what the children of Egypt

did when they saw the children of Israel pass through the sea--they

tried it too, and "assaying to do were drowned." Never try to be Paul

or Moody or Finney or anybody else. Please be yourself. An attempt at

anything else is extremely ridiculous.

This message is "from the abundance of my heart." It is very personal

but since we are all of the household of faith and of one family I will

share it with you. May you, too, be helped as it helped me. I used to

wonder where I was in the great plan and what I was to do to please my

Lord. He had redeemed me and given me a very wonderful baptism in the

Holy Spirit, and had called me to a life of peculiar separation unto

Himself. Of this I was, and still am, very conscious. I, too, had heard

of others being wonderfully used in His service and of some going as

missionaries. It was while walking under a cloud of such reports and

wonderings in my mind that the Holy Spirit began to deal with me.

Knowing that I was not a flanfing evangelist and that I was not called

to take up a pastorate and that God had checked my going as a

missionary, I felt there was little left for me to do. But I kept

yielded and in my heart and will surrendered to the Lord. That does not

mean I did not have a thousand thoughts. My heart was restless at times

and I did not want to lose time in moving on into the things I knew

were possible for a yielded heart.

While in that mood the Holy Spirit kept whispering to me, "Pools of

Heshbon. Pools of Heshbon!" And there came a sense of quiet and rest.

As soon as my heart began to grow restless I was conscious of His

presence and again the whispering of the Spirit in my heart, "Pools of

Heshbon! Pools of Heshbon!" I was not sure where the words were in the

Bible, being new in the way and not knowing much about the Word, but I

found them in the Song of Solomon 7:4, "Thine eyes (are) like the

fishpools in Heshbon," etc. In the Song of Solomon we have a very

graphic description of the love affair between the Bridegroom and the

bride and this is one of the most spiritual bits of Scripture we have.

It is the Lord dealing with a heart that has been separated from the

world and dedicated unto Himself, a heart that has been wooed and won

by the power of the love of God until it stands separated from the

world and from itself, and is espoused unto this Bridegroom.

As I read that phrase, Thine eyes like the fishpools of Heshbon, I

wondered, "What is the Lord saying to me?" And to think it should come

just when my heart was distressed and fearful lest it might not bring

forth the desired manifestation of His power and grace and beauty which

is so evident in other lives! It was just when my heart felt its

limitations that the Lord brought to me this picture of the Bridegroom

dealing with his bride. Then it was that the Spirit opened to me the

meaning of the text as I am giving it in this message.

Let us look at this picture. He is talking about her eyes. The bride is

described here from the top of her head to the soles of her feet with

every part of her anatomy reflecting some desirable characteristic of

beauty. What are the eyes of the bride? What are the eyes of my

experience? Eyes always signify intelligence, a seeing power, a

discerning power, a beholding power. Many times they mean the power of

perception. The eyes are the windows of the soul and often much of the

inner life of a person is portrayed in the look of his or her eyes. I

might hold up my hand or my foot but it would not tell half as much as

when you look me straight in the eyes. I do not like people who cannot

look me straight in the eyes; I always feel there is something

radically wrong somewhere with them.

The Lord delights to look at us fight in the eyes--He says so.

Sometimes it is much easier to hold up folded hands before Him but He

looks right through the folded hands and into our eyes--the eyes of our

heart. Have you ever felt that you did not want Him to look you

straight in the eyes? His penetrating and sometimes searching look is

melting. Oh, the look of those eyes! What penetrating, convincing

power! What pleasing, quieting, assuring, and understanding in His

eyes! I am sure all He had to do many times was just to look at a

person and that would mean more than a thousand words. You know what I

mean, I am sure, for have we all not had Him look at us?

So we find that the eye is the symbol of the window or the outlook of

the soul; that which portrays our intelligence, our conception. It is

the spiritual part of our being without shadow or blur. Open the eyes

of your spirit to Him. Do you remember anyone who gave us a little word

about this? To the Ephesians Paul says that ever since he had heard of

them and their faith he had not failed to pray for them. For what did

he pray? "That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory,

may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge

of him: The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may

know what is the hope of his calling and what the riches of the glory

of his inheritance in the saints" (Eph. 1:17, 18).

That is exactly in harmony with the reference concerning the Pools of

Heshbon. The eyes are likened unto the deep places--the eye of the

soul, the eye of the inner being. Paul was praying that their eyes

might be opened and that they might behold the glorious revelations,

the wisdom and knowledge hidden away in this wonderful Lord and Master.

Have you ever made a study of the prayers of Paul? In doing so I am

sure you will be surprised to find the general burden of them to be

different from what we might think. He does not ask God to bless the

groups whom He has taken out of the world for His name and in all the

services and undertakings in which they might be interested. No, his

prayers always center about the question of their growth and

development and understanding in the things of God. "For this cause we

also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to

desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all

wisdom and spiritual understanding; that ye might walk worthy of the

Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work and

increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all might,

according to his glorious power, unto alt patience and long-suffering

with joyfulness" (1 Cor. 1:9-11). And so in Ephesians 3:14-19,

Galatians 4:19, etc.

His great desire is that they might behold. He wanted their eyes to be

opened. What do they see when they do look? Doctrines? Philosophies?

Creeds? Theology? Not these at all. They are to behold wisdom and

knowledge in Christ area'us. So He becomes the center, the objective

towards which their vision is cast. "While we look not at the things

seen but at the things not seen." How can you look at something you

cannot see? Oh, I see many things which are invisible! And I am finding

more and more how very possible it is to behold the things invisible

till they become more real than the visible. Look up! Look up! Look up

into the eyes of the Beloved.

Why does He say the eyes of the consecrated are like pools? You know

water, as an element, is a very wonderful item in the universe. We are

mute as we try to think of it in its boundless reaches as manifested in

the ocean. But our text does not say, "Thine eyes are like the rolling,

tossing sea." And yet how magnificent the sea is! Think of its

ministry--binding together the various continents. It is the power of

the ocean to touch each shore and to have kingdom fellowship with every

portion of the world. It is a great ministry the ocean has--to touch

the ends of the earth. Upon its heaving breast the mighty steamers ply

their way from one corner of the globe to another. It is the ocean

which makes this possible. Yes, the ocean may lift its tossing waves

and serve in a marvelous ministry that touches the ends of the

earth--but He does not say, "Thine eyes are like the ocean."

Look at the rivers which, in their definite locations hidden away in

the hills and mountains, find their courses and come rushing down till

finally they reach the sea. The rivers nourish the land, they bring

vegetation and life to all the countryside. Upon them the steamers sail

and they become arteries of life, of navigation and are a blessing to

all the inhabitants where they thread their graceful ways. But He does

not say, "Thine eyes are like a river."

Then think of the beautiful waterfalls, the cascades that come rushing

down hundreds of feet over the rocks in wondrous beauty. I have so many

times gazed on Yosemite Falls and have never tired of its beauty and

grandeur. There a stream tumbles down 1,600 feet from a sheer cliff,

way, way up in the granite rock. It pours down a thousand, six hundred

feet without any interruption at all, a height equal to nine Niagara

Falls piled one on top of the other (though not equal in volume). There

it comes dashing down the edge of the mighty cliff to a great, foaming

basin; then off the edge of that rocky ledge it makes a

six-hundred-foot cascade and then one grand leap of four hundred feet

to the floor of the valley below. What a gorgeous display it is! The

wind gets into it sometimes and blows it all around, giving the

appearance of a great, beautiful lace veil. Think of it, a thousand,

six hundred feet of lace! God's lace that no man can imitate or make;

beautiful patterns that nobody can duplicate. That is just one of God's

beautiful displays of water in motion. There are thousands of others,

showing His marvelous creative work, wonderful to behold. The face of

nature is ever a source of wonder and inspiration to me. I love her in

all moods and at all seasons. Nature is the inarticulate voice of our

Father speaking to us; the first, primitive, simple revelation of God

to all people who are supposed to discern Him back of the

manifestation. So I am a lover of the primitive and elemental things. I

enjoy the simplicity and beauty of their power. I like to feel my

relation to them--I am of the dust and I am very conscious of it. Well,

that was a waterfall spectacular and wonderful! But he does not say,

"Thine eyes are like the waterfall." What does He say? He looks down at

our broken hearts washed in His precious blood, now dedicated to Him

and filled with His love and Spirit and He says, "Thine eyes are like

the pools of Heshbon."

How does the pool differ from the ocean? the river? the waterfall ?

Where did the pool come from? Oh, dear ones He dug the pool; He dug it

deep in our lives. Whence came my pool? Way down, in the inner, hidden

parts of my life and nature, the penetrating power of God dug deep,

deep, DEEP. It makes me think of my boyhood days spent on a farm and

the old well on it which my ancestors dug more than a century ago. They

dug deep into the side of the hill with hard, laborious work; and then

they carded stones, firm and strong, from the fence-rows and fields.

Then somebody went down into the well and laid it all about with

stones, packed and fitted them into the sides and walls of the well,

stone by stone, clear to the top. At the bottom was a spring which

flowed freely until the well was filled with clean, cool water -- the

best I think I ever tasted.

Listen! He is saying, "Thine eyes are like the pools of Heshbon." He

saw the possibilities of making in your heart and in mine a beautiful,

deep pool. Who made it? The Lord, dear soul, the Lord. Did you never

hear Him digging in the deeper places of your life? Until you have

said, "But Lord, this is so hard. Why do You have to dig so deep?" Do

you wonder now at the severe measures of His discipline? Do you still

question the loving demands He made when you laid down your heart and

life at His feet? "Think it not strange concerning the fiery trial

which is to try you . . . ." Have you not yet learned to love the blow

that sets you free? I like so very much what Robert Browning said,

"Then welcome each rebuff

That turns earth's smoothness rough,

Each sting that bids nor sit nor stand but go!

Be our joys three-part pain!

Strive, and hold cheap the strain;

Learn, nor account the pang; dart,

Never grudge the throe."

Such are the experiences of a loving, dedicated heart. Then it is that

we hear the thud, thud, thud, of the power of God digging down to the

very roots of our being. But it is only there that He can release the

springs of water bubbling, gurgling and gushing up with eternal

freshness. He did not pour the water into the pool. It came bubbling up

from hidden springs. And then lest the mud and slime of the natural

(the old creation) might Pollute the water He lined the pool with the

stones of truth. These He dug from the quarry of His Word. He brings

these heavy stones of truth and packs them all around the sides of the

Pool. Has }te not sometimes brought you a truth which seemed very hard

and heavy, and before you had it properly placed it seemed He brought

another? Do not worry. He brought them that the precious water of life

might not be polluted by human touch.

Then He comes near--oh, so very near, and stands so still by the side

of the pool! As I was conscious of His presence and did not hear His

voice I wondered why my heart was so quiet and hushed? The Holy Spirit

kept saying, "Pools of Heshbon! Pools of Heshbon!!" And like a

revelation He flashed this word across my heart--"The charm of the pool

is its power to reflect." The vast ocean roaring with its might and

reaching out its great heaving tides is too boisterous to reflect. The

river, turbulent and muddy, sweeping onward, ever onward, is never

still enough. It is too busy to reflect. It has great burdens to bear

and ships to float and so cannot tarry. And alas! the dashing,

crashing, thundering waterfall is hopeless as far as ever gathering up

its waters into a quiet pool is concerned. Not even a stately tree is

reflected in it. The Bridegroom is not looking for the ocean. He does

not tarry long in the presence of a spectacular waterfall, nor does He

linger by the rapidly flowing river. He does come, thank God, by the

side of a quiet pool, which He has dug deep in the very nature and life

of one who loves Him and has dared to let Him work there.

Oh, the mystery and beauty of such a fellowship! Is it not most

humbling to any pride of the human? Have we one thing of which we can

boast? Nothing! Only a pool of limpid, clean, quiet water. Yes, water,

that weak element--even a by-word among men, "weak as water." Blessed

weakness! "For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise

men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: but

God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise;

and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things

that are mighty; and base things of the world, and things which are

despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to

naught things that are: that no flesh should glory in his presence" (1

Cor. 1:26-28).

Can you not be a pool, dear heart, for God? The pool in itself has no

strength but it can reflect a whole range of mountains. The lofty

mountains of His strength are in our hearts when we let them reflect

there. We cannot produce them; we only reflect them. He is made unto me

all I need--wisdom, righteousness, power and all else. The sky--His sky

of eternal blue and of heavenly character--is over me. My sky is dull

and very limited, but I can reflect His sky. Only a pool--not destined

to traverse the road-ways of the world, but called to a commonplace and

uneventful life. Yet when turned to Him it may reflect the very

passions and burdens of His loving heart. I hear someone say,

"My life is so full of shadows and at times I am called upon to count

the lonely vigils of the night."

Yes, I know. There are others who have known the glory of the sun in

noonday splendor. Now they have seen it set beyond the distant hills.

The glory of the past, now a haunting memory, would still lighten up

the deep twilight like a friendly afterglow. Yes, yes, dear souls! But

listen! I asked about the night saints, those who are called to tarry

and know the language of the night watches. Though the shadows darken

and the night be dark--look for one little token of His love--a star.

What could be more thrilling than to behold in the deep, dark blue--the

unspeakable deep of midnight, a point, a luminous, brilliant twinkling

point of light--a star? That is His promise of hope. It is there. Yes,

it is there. Oh, the power it has to transport the heart! One becomes

detached from material things and the here and now.

It is the distant point in the eternal bosom of the Father, to which my

redeemed soul is journeying. It is the point of the mystical union of

my soul with that of my heavenly Bridegroom, the sequel for which all

this process of becoming is intended. A star! I cannot create one. I

cannot fathom the meaning of its message and the story of my destiny

but I can reflect one. I have no mountains of strength, no heavenly

sky, no pageantry of sunset, no star of hope. I can produce none of

these. I am but a pool of limpid, weak, clean water within the embrace

of these stones of truth packed down in the innermost parts of my

being. But the strength of His character, the purity of His heavens,

the glory which is only His, and the Hope which He Himself is, may all

be reflected in my pool, even my heart.

Dear one, do you want to please Him? May I encourage you? He has many

oceans, countless rivers, and innumerable waterfalls, but so few pools.

Pools are costly. You might as well learn that now as later. He digs

them Himself, but only in loving, yielded hearts. Do not try to make

one! He longs that there be a fresh revelation (by way of reflection)

of His power, beauty and character to the needy world. Do not grieve if

you are not one of the other water manifestations. He may want a Pool

of Heshbon in your heart. Let Him dig. And oh, He will fill it (from

hidden springs) sweet, clean and refreshing. Let Him work. And please

be still while He deals with you. It saves a lot of time. To let Him

line your inner life with the hard, heavy stones of truth from His

quarry will stand you in good stead.

Yes, there is the temptation to be any or all of the other water

displays, but remember, none of them reflect. There were no eyes in

them for Him. He wants to look into the eyes and be satisfied. Only to

know He has looked into the eyes of the soul as it stands before Him

(alone and unafraid) to hear Him say gently, "Pools of Heshbon!" is not

to be compared with any earthly experience. It is divine, celestial and

spiritual. Let Him dig down, down, into the deep, hidden places of your

life. Let Him make room in the heart and He will fill it. Let there be

one more Pool of Heshbon for the Bridegroom of the soul.

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 9

The Purpose of Adam's Test

In 1 Peter 2:2 we find a very suggestive statement or command, "As new

born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow

thereby." Some people seem to think it reads, "That ye may be happy

thereby," or "That ye may be refreshed." One might be both happy and

refreshed in reading the Word; but the ultimate and final purpose of

all real Bible study is given here, That ye may grow thereby. It is the

reaction upon the spirit of the man that counts.

What effect or power has the Word upon your life? Do you continue to be

just the same in spiritual measure, or do you find there is a mighty

and mystical power moving in your inner being when the Word is mixed

with faith, which causes you to grow? I do not want to discourage

anyone from Bible study--we need to know our Bible better. But even in

this department of our Christian life there lurks a danger, "For the

letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life." One may know the letter of

the Word and its prophecies and be able to teach and preach and handle

the Word wonderfully, from an intellectual point, and yet quite fail of

the purpose God has in giving revelation. Unless one has the Spirit who

breathed the Word, to interpret and quicken it to the inner life, there

can be no growth spiritually. There may be amazing growth in mind and

interest but these alone are not what God is after. So there is danger

in knowing the scriptural settings of many of the doctrinal subjects

which hold the attention of Christians and yet failing to have the

power and spiritual significance of the same wrought out and reflected

in the life and conduct of the one who knows all about the matter.

I think just now of the truth of the Second Coming--one of the choice

teachings today. What a Blessed Hope! We could not fit in with any

program of man and would be absolutely at sea did we not cherish this

Hope and have the strength of its courage to back us. But why know all

the technical prophecies and verses and their hair-splitting issues;

why be able to chart the course of all nations and peoples, and not be

ready when He comes! It is like studying a timetable and being able to

name all the stations (in their order) and give the mileage, give

descriptions of the country, and population of the cities, and alas!

not have your ticket! I would rather read slowly and digest the Word

than to read much and not have it made alive. We sit beneath a blaze of

light these days--how much light has been converted into Life? Let us

keep balanced. We do not discourage the study of the Word, but let us

trust His Spirit to quicken it to us and let it have power to cause us

to grow.

We read in John 8:32, "And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall

make you free." Here a suggestion of the purpose of study is given us.

It shall set us free. Do not limit that to sin or to the apparent

failures where we need the power of His redemption to liberate us.

Truth is universal and absolute. No one has a corner on it. It is most

powerful. It frees us from all bindings of the old creation, its

teachings, philosophies and earthborn visions. As truth enters it frees

us from mental and traditional hangovers of the old life. We need its

continual liberating power. Why? "That we may grow thereby."

The new creation of Christ-life feeds upon the Spirit of truth. The

revelation dawns and we are conscious that we are in a new realm. The

mighty salvation, the glorious Baptism, the call of God, the thrusting

out into service--all are wonderful and of God. But not one of them in

itself can mature a soul. None are given because they can mature

one--they are given because we are immature and need to grow. How many

disappointed people there are l Do not mistake me. Not that they are

disappointed in a very real and moving experience, but so many have

found that the experience, in itself, did not do what they had

expected. They had wonderful and marvelous experiences, yet after being

in the way a while, they found they had to grow and be subject to a

"process of becoming" and a life of discipline and training if ever

they hoped to realize in actual life the vision of possibility held out

in the experiences themselves. All experiences, services rendered,

manifestation of His life in us are to an end--transformation,

conforming, growth, building, edification, perfecting. So do not "park"

on any one of the highways of the divine plan. Keep your vision up

where it belongs. Let your thought life in these matters hold correct

perspective and keep your emphasis on the things the Word has it on.

Study and desire and hunger for the truth that you may grow and come

into the purposes of God for you.

This matter of growth brings to mind the thought of God in our first

parents. For a little study let us turn to the account of creation as

given in Genesis. Here we find that God creates man. The Hebrew word,

bara, suggests a specific act, not a process, not an evolving and

coming from a lower order. In the act of creation man became a partaker

of human nature. That is, he was created by God a human being--he

possessed the natural, human make-up. In the Word we find there are

four natures mentioned--the divine, angelic, human, and animal. These

are each a special and specific order or form.

God is characterized by the divine nature--there are certain

attributes, but we cannot go into detail concerning them. Enough to

say, He is bound, limited as God, the Absolute, by the nature He

bears--divine in character. The angels bear a nature quite their own.

They are not God nor are they human; they are a creation of

God--spiritual beings in a class and for a purpose of ministry all

their own. Man never becomes an angel--nor are our dead ever angels.

Then the human nature is below the angelic and is characterized by

certain marks which keep it so. And below that is the animal nature and

that in turn is bound by certain laws and limitations which hold it as

such. Each nature in turn has a structural law and is held by such. The

animal never becomes human, neither does the human become angelic. Each

retains its identity and potential values.

In making man, or creating him, God said, "Let us make man in our

image, after our likeness." This refers to a moral and spiritual

likeness as suggested by Eph. 4:24; Col. 3:10 and 1 Cor. 11:7. This

image is in the form of personality; the stamp God placed upon him

lifts man above all lower creation. The lower order is wonderful and

many times shows marked signs of intelligence, yet no animal can

respond to the appeal and conviction of the Holy Spirit; but fallen man

can and does. The coin was lost, but it still retained the

superscription and character of a coin--it did not turn into a potato

or a stone. It was out of circulation and failed to fulfill its desired

purpose when lost. It may have been a very shiny coin--but lost!

Man in the realm of the human--the fashion in which he was originally

created, had two characteristic marks which I wish we might remember in

relation to his first appearance, as God made him. He was limited and

dependent. Please keep this in mind--he is purposely made so. In the

act of creation he is limited, by the structural law of his nature, to

do or not to do certain things. He can move and is expected to move

only in certain relations because of his design and make-up. He is

dependent upon God for life and guidance. He has no life source in

himself but has the norm of his being in God. Their wills are still one

and he draws life, inspiration and power from the Head--God. He can of

himself originate nothing. He may do a thousand and one things,

permitted in his power of manifestation, but he is dependent upon God

for life and purpose. Let us remember that this limitation was not due

to sin, for so far no sin had come to man, the creation of God.

So Adam stands before God, a human being--a man. But listen! Do not

rest there. He is made for God's glory; that is, God is to be glorified

through him; and the image of God, His likeness and character, are to

be reflected through him. How? God's plan is revealed. In his make-up

as a personality he has, along with his intellectual and emotional

life, a strange power vested in him--he has a will. In the development

of this man all departments of his personality are to find expression

he is to grow.

As man stood before God, as we say, a created man--he was just that.

But he had neither grown into, nor manifested the hidden, potential

values of the human which were in him, which should have come forth in

a display of the likeness of God--to the glory of God.

May I help you to see something here. There is a difference between

nature and moral character. Adam had the one, human nature, by the act

of creation, but not a developed moral character. He was holy and

sinless. The human was unfallen, for nature is the result of a free,

specific gift, while moral character is the result of testing, proving,

discipline and culture. Again we come face to face with a divine law or

principle which is always in evidence in the economy and purpose of

God, namely--moral character is built by God only by a process of

testing. It is ever so. Do not quarrel in spirit over this matter. Face

it and see it from God's point of view and rejoice. It is one of the

divine arrangements. Since it is so, the moral character God desired to

see displayed in the unfolding of the human nature in Adam, must be

subjected to proof or test. So He places him under probationary law.

Gen. 2:16, 17.

Many dear souls think it unkind of the Lord to make such a beautiful

place, put man in it and then put that forbidden tree in the way. Well,

dear child, listen! It was the best and only thing He could do if there

ever was to be a display of the purpose in making man. He has a will.

How can it be tested if not in a place where it may have power to

choose right from wrong.? How can you make a choice if there is nothing

on which to exercise the power to choose ? Therefore we find the test

established. To cause Adam to fail? No, to cause him to grow. Friends

have asked me, "What do you think would have happened if Adam had not

failed in that test?" I believe there would have been another test and

still another to release the strength and beauty of the moral

character, or likeness of God, in a wonderful unfolding by way of the

human nature. In the strength of the one test he would have been placed

in the next, a continual development and displaying of the image of

God. From the very beginning it was God's desire that man should grow.

But we must leave Adam, the human, in a total wreck. The failure had a

fearful reaction on the whole realm of his make-up. Through that

surrender of his will he became a fallen wreck--spirit, soul and body.

There was a seeming--only seeming--defeat of God's purpose to see a man

after His own image. But we shall trace the purpose of God to the

satisfaction of His heart. He is never defeated.

So let us grow -- "grow in wisdom and knowledge of our Lord and Savior.

Jesus Christ."

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 10

The Last Adam

Man was to exercise his power of choice and in so doing reflect the

likeness and image of God. He possessed an unfallen human nature as a

gift of God in the act of creation. The moral character or likeness and

image of God was to come or be made manifest through a process of

testings or trials. This was and still is a principle upon which God

works in developing Christian character or likeness to Christ. We found

the will of man was one of the three factors included in the study of

his personality and was really the one factor at which God continually

looks.

Man was to exercise his power of choice and in so doing show its

strength in willing with God and thus glorifying His Name. In choosing

against sin and self and the self-will there is a growth into the

likeness of God and a stamping of His nature and image more clearly

upon the heart and life where the right choice is made. Thus is ever

the process of character building.

Nature, even the new nature at conversion, is a free gift, but the

character and likeness of Christ comes as a process of building and

growth. This depends upon our power to choose, and so are we

continually coming more and more into the likeness of Christ; "Till we

all come in the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of

God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the

fullness of Christ."

So in God's purpose for man He was to have found through this perfect

human being a peculiar and special manifestation of His likeness and

image as the hidden, potential values of the man unfolded and his will

was exercised under the probationary law of Gen. 2:17.

In the very first test man failed in his whole nature, and he, as both

a being and a personality crashed to a level of broken humanity, and

was consequently placed under the law of sin and death. God did not

find in the first Adam the great desire of His heart. Even the deeper

powers of the human creation were never released to His glory. So man,

ever since the fall and first failure, has had a poor, broken down

creation and nature with which to work. The wonder and miracle to me is

to see what he is able to produce even so--but alas! the finest

manifestations and products of the same are but colossal ruins of a

fallen Adamic creation. That is why, when God saves us, He makes us a

new creation and expects nothing from the old. We are new creatures in

Christ--not washovers.

In thinking of this matter of God's first purpose and Adam's failure, I

like to remember Isaiah 55:11, "So shall my word be that goeth forth

out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall

accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing

whereto I sent it." Had not God spoken a word? Yes, in Gen. 1:26, "And

God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness." Surely God

is not to be defeated. Though the first Adam was a failure, God was yet

to see His mighty purpose fulfilled.

This brings us more directly to the study at hand--the Last Adam. Let

us remember that names in the Scriptures were always given because they

represent or portray character. That is, the name suggests the very

character or nature of the one who held it. Among the names given to

our blessed Lord, there are two I want to look at in this connection.

In 1 Cor. 15:45 He is called, The Last Adam, and in 1 Tim. 2:5, He is

called The Man Christ Jesus. Therefore, He must be unto God a perfect

Adam--that is, He is to display and carry to its triumph the original

idea for the first Adam. He must be the ideal man, a perfect reflection

of God's image and likeness, shining and gleaming through the human

instrument--the perfect, sinless, faultless, limited and dependent

human--even the Last Adam.

Right here let us remember the Law of the Offerings and their order of

offering, and we come again to the teaching found in this sermon. You

remember the first offering was the Whole Burnt Offering, and was "a

sweet saviour unto God"--"a male without blemish." God came first and

had a peculiar and spiritual satisfaction in this first offering--it

was Godward. Remember Christ's motto: "Lo! I come to do Thy will." So

in His human aspect and manifestation there is ever that which looks

toward God, and in return God finds in that life (from the human side)

a delight and satisfaction.

Since this discourse has to do with Christ as the Last Adam and Man

Christ Jesus, let us look at the question of His incarnation. We must

needs do this if we want to understand a little better this marvelous

and wonderful Christ. Sometimes in one's desire to defend one phase of

truth he becomes over-anxious and refuses to look at other phases or

angles of the matter for fear he may not keep true or loyal to the side

he sees, and from which he has gained spiritual illumination and

inspiration. But this should not be so. The truth has many sides and is

universal. No one or no one group has a corner on all truth. We are

finite, and the glimpses we get are but fragmentary. The whole truth is

the Word of God, but we are limited, and only by the Spirit of

revelation do we get even the flashes which ever change and

revolutionize our lives. We have so long preached and taught His deity

and divinity that we have almost forgotten that He has a human side and

became a partaker of our flesh. If God can say He is the Last Adam and

a Man, I must believe it, and see Him as such. Then the Spirit adds

much to any conception of Him, and He draws me, and ere I know it, I am

low at His feet.

Turn with me to Phil. 2:6-8. We cannot expect to do much with this text

in this discourse, since it is too heavy and there are too many lines

of departure to be considered. Therefore I will confine our study to

the use of certain words and so help clear up some mental webs, and

maybe we can see a bit more clearly. "Who being in the form of

God,"--here the word form is morpha, and means the essential form of

being, that which is the very essence of the thing. Here His morpha is

really His deity--He is God in essence and essential form of being. In

verse 6 we read, "and took upon Him the form (morpha) of a servant."

Note, the Word does not say He was like a servant, or acted like a

servant, but took the form of one. He was in all reality a servant, as

Old Testament study will prove. Next, the word likeness (verse 7) means

the habit of mankind. It is a most suggestive word. "And found in

fashion as a man."--here fashion is schema and means, the fashion of

life. So we find Him in truth to be God (in morpha); He is the second

member of the Trinity. Yet He is a servant and adapts Himself to the

habit of man and moves in the fashion of the same.

Now someone wants to know what it was He let go in becoming incarnate

in the human form. Some fear at once that if we speak of Him in the

human, we deny His deity or place in the Godhead, and so they wonder

what He left in order to become man. Yes, He was, is, and ever will be

equal with God. There was nothing concerning His equality that He left.

There are two items to be considered here--neither are divine

attributes, and yet both were becoming to Him in His place in the

Godhead, namely, (1) peculiar experience at home in that relationship,

(2) the glory which was an accompanying feature of the same. These were

both relinquished for the time. He lays them aside and becomes the Last

Adam, the Man Christ Jesus; Christ suggests the divine side--the

Anointed of God, while Jesus suggests the human aspect and the nature

of man.

Perhaps a little illustration here will help: Let us suppose there is

up yonder on the mountainside a fine fir tree. All the essential

qualities and attributes which hold it under the structural law of the

fir tree, make it a fir tree and nothing else. All the peculiar,

qualifying marks are there, and we know it as a perfect fir tree. That

is its morpha--its essential being. But suppose we cut it down and

place it in our living room as a Christmas tree. In so doing have we

changed in any way or form its essential being? Not at all. It is still

a fine fir tree. But it now has the form of a Christmas tree. It does

not act like a Christmas tree. It is a Christmas tree--the form or

morpha of a servant. Do you see? And now go on a little: While it was

up on the mountainside it may have stood alone; it may have been in a

clump or group with others; it may have been in a rocky place, or maybe

near the water, or on some barren height. That was its schema, the

fashion or arrangement of its setting, its habitat. But now it has a

new habitat or fashion, called in verse 7 likeness, (habit), and verse

8, schema. It is in a room surrounded by furniture and here is the

glowing fire, and we hear the music and joyous laughter of the

Christmas season. Listen! Is the tree any less a fir tree? To have made

it bear our gifts and hold the lights, etc., makes it no less the same

fir tree, only it is serving.

Again, look at a personal illustration: Here I am before you, quite

active. Well, that is the way God made me. I use my body, or rather the

Lord does, and in so doing I become an instrument for His service. But

suppose you tie me up, hand and foot, and let me minister thus. Tied

up, am I any the less Follette? Absolutely not, only I would find

myself extremely limited. And that is exactly what happened when

Christ, God's Son --the I AM, came to us. He was the perfect, limited

Man. He crowded and cramped Himself down and lived in our form (morpha)

and fashion (schema). Remember it was the perfect, un-fallen nature He

took. God could not start Him in a broken-down, ruined nature--sinful

and marred. Remember Gal. 4:4, 5, "made of a woman, under the law";

also Heb. 2:14, 15, "Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of

flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that

through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is

the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their

lifetime subject to bondage." It is beyond us to probe down into this

subject. It is too wonderful!

From birth, from the human side, God saw the perfect development and

unfolding of the human as it should have been, without sin and failure.

All the powers of the human creation--hidden in Adam--find perfect

display in Christ Jesus. Three times God breaks through the heavens and

gives testimony as to His pleasure (before Jesus ever reaches Calvary).

All three times He is in some way touching the matter of His death.

Matt. 17:5; Jn. 12:28; Matt. 8:17. Why? He was ever (before the

foundation of the world) the Lamb. This lamb was to be without spot or

blemish--perfect. Therefore Christ was to carry the Adamic ideal and

scheme to its perfection, and so have a perfect man offered through the

obedience and perfection of the Son, the Lamb. Christ must be a perfect

man ere He can die. The study of His perfect triumph and victory is

most startling, fascinating and amazing. Watch Him from the temple

experience, on through. I cannot now trace the steps but they are all

there and ravishing to look upon. He perfectly does what man failed to

do--to glorify God and do His will. In John 17 note His approach to God

in that marvelous prayer. He does not begin by telling God of His work

on Calvary and the redemption of the world. No{ Verse 4, "I have

glorified Thee on the earth." Isn't that grand! God first. God's glory,

God's will, God's place first--then "I have finished the work which

Thou gavest me to do."

On the Mount of Transfiguration we find Him bringing to its climax the

walk of the Last Adam. It took Him thirty-three years to climb that

mountain. It took thirty-three years to bring to perfection the ideal

man, and as far as Christ's being man was concerned, that was His place

of absolute triumph. Man was not originally meant to die--but to have

entered into some phase of glorification as here suggested. God breaks

through and says, "I am well pleased." When no one else could be

pleased or could understand, God was, and pronounced this great

testimony upon an obedient Man, the Son of God.

But He cannot tarry on that mountain. He is now the perfect Lamb

without spot or blemish. The Lamb must be offered and so there is

another mountain to climb. So He must go down. At the foot of the

mountain He finds the demoniac (a type of broken humanity). He picks

him up, as it were, and carried him in His bosom, to Calvary. That

crazy, undone bit was Follette, and you, and you, and you--we were all

there in deep, deep need, crazed and all disorganized by sin. But the

mighty, triumphant, all-glorious Christ picked us up and we died in

Him!

So the Lamb is slain and Redemption is made a glorious reality. Is He

yours? Are you, too, conscious that you have passed from sin unto life?

Now a partaker of Life with Him? Do not think, from the statement

above, that it took thirty-three years for Christ to perfect the ideal

nature. I am not talking about His human nature--that was always

perfect. But during the thirty-three years there was the perfect and

complete unfolding of the human so that in that He perfectly glorified

the Father. He was the complete, ideal expression of the Last Adam, the

Man Christ Jesus.

Let us surrender more fully to Him and allow Him to come more perfectly

into a union with us, of faith and power to also glorify His Name.

Surely He is not less God--He is the mighty God, coming to us in our

need through the Son, the Last Adam, the Man Christ Jesus.

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 11

Peter Before

This afternoon I want to talk to you about Jesus. I want you to see Him

in action that you might see how He handles certain situations. He is

unique in the way He deals with people because He has such wisdom and

tact.

The story I want to take up is found in John 21:1-18. Let us read it

over again to refresh our minds and to get a clear picture of the

scene. It is a refreshing story because it does not involve any special

doctrinal issue, neither is it complicated with too many characters.

This is just an ordinary incident and yet is one of the most

fascinating pictures of Jesus in His dealings with the human heart. How

one can look at Him here and trace His thought and actions in behalf of

a needy heart and not love and adore Him is quite beyond me! In this

study I want Him to be unveiled, as it were, and to stand before you.

Before we can appreciate this story we must go back a bit and get a

clear idea of the background, which is suggested by the first phrase in

the story, "after these things Jesus showed Himself," etc. To view the

drama, hearing the conversations and watching the actions will not mean

very much to us unless we know what has happened to call forth the

story. Suppose you should receive a letter starting off, "After all

these things had happened," etc., and then following with some

interesting doings of your friends, you would doubtless say, "How

strange! I do not know what my friends have been doing so how can I get

any connection to make this letter mean something to me?" It is the

same with this story. If we fail to know some of these things, it

reduces itself to merely a passing incident. As a rule that is about

all that many get out of it. They find here a miracle (which, after

all, is about the last thing to be considered) and they also find Peter

being reinstated after his failure. Both are here but if that is all,

why introduce the story by, after these things? Well, many things had

happened as you know. I want to call your attention to one thing which

influenced the disciples to take the attitude they did. Then let us

refer to two incidents in the life of Peter which, if known in

connection here, make the story alive and radiant. Here is a brilliancy

of heart life and light captivating in its subtle suggestion. Here we

must not only hear words but keep our eyes open to see the seemingly

artless action of the characters.

First of all, what is the heart mood of these disciples as they take

this fishing trip? Of course, they are disciples of the Lord and we

would naturally expect them to be strong in faith since they have been

with Him for three years, heard His messages and seen His miracles--and

then, too, there is nothing like a personal contact and fellowship to

make us understand. They were privileged people. And certainly, after

He has accomplished His death and resurrection, their hearts ought to

be buoyed up and bounding with faith and great hope. But what is the

real situation? These disciples had suffered a terrific blow; their

hearts were sorely disappointed; their vision had faded and the hope

which they had entertained had been dashed to the ground and they knew

no way out of their difficulty. Not having understood His message, from

its truly spiritual side, they were at a loss to adjust themselves to

the present seeming failure.

Let us remember that Jesus had been continually preaching to them about

the Kingdom. This Kingdom idea (of course always to them a physical

matter) was most welcome. They were weary and tired of foreign tyranny

and longed for Israel's national life to be restored and the privilege

of showing to the other nations her power and glory. They were Kingdom

conscious, as it were, and interpreted His visitation, message, and

miracles in the light of a manifest Kingdom soon to be set up. This is

evidenced by such incidents as the ambitious mother seeking a place for

her sons; the desire among themselves to be great in the kingdom; the

wish to make Him a King by force; and other occasions when they asked

Him if He would not then restore the Kingdom.

Since this was the mental attitude and general conception, much of

Jesus' teaching about the character of the subjects of the Kingdom, and

motives, and the Kingdom being within you did not please them. They had

to listen to His words about suffering and death but they did not like

it and even rebuked Him for speaking thus. They lived daily in the hope

that He would inaugurate the Kingdom and place them in positions of

authority and power.

Finally He dies. What a shock! But He is resurrected from the dead and

appears to them. Hope faintly stirs and once more they look to Him to

fulfill His promise. But His visitations were not so very satisfactory,

for He disappears almost as soon as He comes. Thus He leaves them again

wondering. This is the third time He shows Himself. So let us not be

too harsh in our judgment of them. Shall we not learn the lesson of

tolerance? Let us put ourselves where they were and erase all we know

of the glorious history of Christ and think if perhaps we would not

have done as they did. In heart they wanted to love and trust the Lord

but they could not figure out this seeming failure. Did you never have

your mind in confusion over something you had all the time hoped was of

the Lord? We must be patient with them. Now comes a perfectly natural

and logical reaction. They are human and the whole procedure is what

one would naturally expect. They have not the faith to wait or to pray

it through so they do the next thing--they try to think it through.

There are many things in life we shall never be able to think through,

but we may pray them through.

This is always true in the matter of spiritual truth and revelation.

Mysteries are not discerned with the mind but with the heart. Faith

reaches out by the Spirit of revelation and thereby touches the

invisible until it becomes more real to us than the ground we tread

upon. Through the spirit of revelation we can touch the mysteries of

God until they feed and refresh our hearts. These poor men were sick,

sore, and disappointed in heart. The thing had not worked out as they

had hoped it would. Have you ever been disappointed? Have you, too,

been shocked to find what all the time you thought was His way, was

some personal idea and desire of your own heart? How many times we put

our own interpretation on some word He has given, to please ourselves

in the realm of our own desires! Then when it does not come to pass, if

we are not careful, everyone else is to blame. The disciples were all

the time interpreting the spiritual and heavenly things in terms of

bread and butter, in terms of a material kingdom. Of course, they will

not go to the pit for this; but had they learned their lesson sooner

they might have been spared much heartache.

Now what else had happened? We find in this story that Jesus deals with

one person, Peter. He is the star actor in the little drama. Let us

make a brief study of Peter. Why do we find introduced in the story

such factors as fish nets, a fire and coals, and the conversation just

as it is? What has after these things to do with Peter?

Let us look at Luke 22:24-34. There had been a strife as to power and

position, a bit of politics, only of course the Bible does not call it

that. But nevertheless there had been a discussion about position and

relationship in the Kingdom. Jesus discerned it. They were not lovingly

saying, "I prefer you to have the highest honor. Since I have been with

our Lord and Master His spirit of love and sacrifice have become a part

of me. When He sets up His Kingdom I want to show you how much I am

like Him so I want you to have all the honor He can give you. Even that

which He may offer me." Then Jesus teaches them a lesson as to what

greatness is in His sight. Quite a rebuke to the popular and material

idea, I am sure.

Then He speaks to Peter. The force of verse 31 is better understood

from a translation by Weymouth. It is nearer the thought as given in

the original Greek. "Simon, Simon, I tell you that Satan has obtained

permission to have all of you to sift as wheat is sifted; but I have

prayed for you that your faith may not fail, and you, when at last you

have come back to your true self, must strengthen your brethren." So

you see from this reading that all were to have their siftings. But we

are privileged to get a glimpse of Peter only in his. And we, too, are

to have our siftings. Surely we are no better than they. I am very

conscious of the need of it, are you not? Here we find Jesus so tender

in His dealings. But note the effect upon Peter. Now standing in the

sufficiency of his own flesh and what he thinks is devotion and love,

he dares to declare it: "Master, with you I am ready to go both to

prison and to death." This is what I call a boastful and extravagant

confession. Here he makes death the measure of his love.

How many today have made extravagant prayers? How marvelous they sound!

How easy to say some things when the Spirit is upon us! What about all

this extravagant praying, great desires and high ambitions for God?

After all, these fantastic prayers all have to, in the last analysis,

pass through the censorship of God's will. God has often dealt with me

in my prayer life until it has been recast, remodeled and toned down

many times. Don't be afraid to let the Lord deal with you in this

matter. He may reduce them as He has mine. He likes short prayers and

long faith rather than long prayers and short faith.

This idea of big prayers brings to my mind a student we once had in

school. He was a fine fellow and of a strong nature and will. He had

received a definite experience (but not the Baptism) and was quite a

fine worker even before he came to school. In teaching we were

emphasizing such truths as death to self, self-effacement, the place of

the Spirit over against nature, humility, etc. But he was full of

natural zeal and did not like it. I loved the lad and knew there were

rich possibilities there if ever the Lord could get at him. I prayed

much for him (and I am afraid he would not have liked what I prayed had

he known). What a time we had! I knew the lessons ground him all the

time but the Lord would not let me change my message to suit his flesh

or ideas. I kept right on. One morning when we were praying for the

missionaries he became very interested and very much in earnest. Soon

he was praying in a loud tone of voice, and by way of emphasis,

pounding on a chair bottom, "O God, make us martyrs. Give us the spirit

of a martyr. Give us the grace of a martyr."

It all sounded very wonderful; but I knew the dear lad. I knew he

perfectly hated to do the dishes when it came his turn on duty. Every

time it was his turn to help in the kitchen one would almost think the

world was corning to an end. He simply could not get the victory over a

dishpan. When I heard him praying so intensely that morning I felt like

poking him and saying, "Never mind, dear, you do not need to pray to he

a martyr, for God never makes one out of your kind of material. If you

can not get victory over a dishpan you will never need victory to be a

martyr." But I kept still. I wonder sometimes if the matter of getting

victory over a dishpan is not as great in God's sight as some more

spectacular thing which wins the applause of men.

Finally this boy went out into the work and learned some hard lessons.

The Lord was not through with him, for he was a choice vessel, and as

you know, choice instruments have to suffer much sometimes. All the

time I was teaching I could feel a resentment in his spirit although we

never had a word. He was kind and polite and obedient but ! knew he did

not like the truth. He thought he didn't like one and felt (what he

thought was) my personality grinding on him. I knew it was not my

personality but the truth. He did not see a very important thing for

all of us to see in this matter, namely, the difference between

personality and truth. I will show you what I mean in a moment.

Never confuse the truth with the instrument. Sometimes people do and

are converted to a person and not to Christ or Truth. So when the

person fails, the poor dear soul is swept off his feet. After several

years in the school of the Spirit, this boy met me. The very first

thing he did was to grab me and give me a most terrific bear hug. And

as he did so he was crying and saying,

"Oh, Follette, I love you now! I love you and know what you were

saying. Oh, Follette, isn't it all wonderful?"

Today he is a strong, fine worker and God's seal is upon him in marked

fashion. I am sure, too, that he is not praying about martyrdom--but

something very much nearer where he is living. Thank God! So let us not

pray extravagant prayers. Don't bother asking God for grace for such

things when you can't get victory over a dishpan or something less. To

get a victory over as small a thing as that, is often a test of real

character and faith. So Peter had been making some very bold and

extreme statements about his love and devotion to his Lord.

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 12

Peter After

The second incident which I think is one of "these things" spoken of in

the opening phrase, is found in John 18:15-19. Here is the sad picture

of Peter's failure. He has denied his Lord and is now among His

enemies. He has made a fearful botch of the whole thing. What a failure

after a close and happy walk with Jesus for three years! What a

revelation!

How could it all be true? But Jesus is not through with Peter; He wants

to get hold of him and help him. So, in the permissive will of God, he

is thrown over very close to the enemy, so close that the enemy can

grab hold of him and even shake him good. He is put into a sieve, and

Jesus knew all about it. Note the tenderness of Jesus as He deals with

this known weakness of Peter's. He helps him as far as He is able. He

says, as it were,

"Peter, you are about to suffer a terrific humiliation and testing. I

cannot pray for your exemption; the Father does not give me the liberty

to pray for that. I cannot pray that you be spared the pain and agony

of it. Your very nature and disposition demand this very treatment and

experience. However, Peter, I may pray one thing and that I will do

with all my faith and power. I will pray that your faith fail not. I

will pray that it may not snap under the horrible fire of testing but

that it may come out strengthened and made vigorous for the days to

come.

Have you ever had Jesus pray you through? Jesus prayed for Peter in

that terrific trial he was to suffer. Jesus did not blame him for it.

He knew his makeup and that it was the only way for Peter, so He loved

him and prayed him through. By nature we are all a part of the colossal

ruin of man. We are all cast in a broken mold and God knows it. But we

can become new creatures in Christ, thank God! He wants to come in and

move through the different departments of our personalities and show to

the world a miracle of His grace in the display of His power in and

through us.

Returning again to Peter, we find that after he has made his two rash

and extravagant statements, he falls down on both of them. But the Lord

had allowed it all. "Oh," you say, "the Lord would never order his

steps thus." Yes, He certainly would when He sees it is for Peter's

good. Do you think the Lord wanted Peter as he was before that trial?

Certainly not. (Did not Paul need a demon to torment him? Many think it

would have been wonderful if Paul could have gotten a victory over the

demon. He won many other victories but he never was free from the

stake. No, he needed the stake as a safety device to keep him in

position. He did more than have a prayer answered; he got grace to

carry him all the days he had to tarry.)

Up to this time God could not do much with Peter even though he had

followed Jesus and knew His message and was called. God wanted more

than that. He wanted Peter and could not get him, only through this

trial. So Jesus prays him through and poor Peter feels so humiliated

and ashamed.

Now we shall better understand Peter's mood when the story takes place.

When the disappointment of Christ's disappearance and failure to bring

in the Kingdom settled down upon the disciples, what did they do? A

perfectly natural thing. Then your faith cannot bridge the chasm, when

it is not strong enough to take the step, you will always resort to

some natural means of escape. That is the way we are made. When faith

fails then we begin struggling and working and leaning upon the

resources of nature. The disciples did this very thing. Peter is the

spokesman. I know we sometimes ridicule him for talking so much but I

am sure we are glad many times that he said what he did. Many times he

saves us the trouble of asking or saying the very thing we are happy he

has said. Every once in a while I learn a lesson from what Peter has

done. So I have to say, "Thank you, Peter !" No doubt most of them

thought as he did in their hearts. At least none of them had a

suggestion as to a way out.

I can imagine Peter looking at the rest and saying, "Well, this kingdom

business has not turned out as I had expected. I have been thinking:

Don't you remember the day He said, "The kingdom of God cometh not with

observation!" And again, "The kingdom is within you!" Then see how He

has died and gone. Now He has shown Himself twice but how do we know if

He will ever come back again? This kingdom, it seems to me, is too

mystical. And, as you know, I never was mystically inclined. I guess I

don't understand it. But I do know something about fishing. So, as for

me, I am going fishing. You may do as you like. This whole kingdom idea

is exploded and has ended in a crash. I may have gotten into some kind

of emotionalism, but I tell you, I am going back to my nets."

That is why Peter went fishing. It was not because he thought the fish

would bite. It was something worse than that. I really do not think he

cared much whether or not there was a fish in the sea. He just wanted

to get away, away, away from the whole thought and atmosphere of the

past years and days. lie did not want to be haunted by too many

thoughts and suggestions from his friends. He wanted a change of

environment! Do any of you know what I mean?

Instantly the others say, "We, too, will go. You have always been a

leader and there seems to be nothing else to do so we will go along."

They, too, probably wanted a change but did not own up to it. I wonder

what the dear Lord read in their hearts just then? So there they are,

out there fishing! fishing! fishing! The night settles down and they

fish on and on. It comes to be one o'clock and there are no fish; two

o'clock and no fish. They try every old haunt they have ever known;

this point, that bank, this little cove and that, all the old holes

they have been in before. It is cold and the nets are heavy and hard to

handle. Oh, the emptiness of it all! Poor dears, they are on grounds

from which He has called them. Did you ever walk over the old paths?

Have you felt the haunting spirit of such a place? How many banks and

shoals will you try before you give up? We read that they fished all

night and caught nothing. But listen--"But when the morning was now

come, Jesus stood on the shore." Thank God, there is always a morning!

There they are, a wretched, forlorn, unhappy, disheartened little

group. They had no business in the boat at all for He had called them

from their nets to make them fishers of men.

The night cannot last Too long. Finally there is a faint streak of

light over against the hills and it continues to grow a bit lighter.

The mist and fog are hanging along the shore so that only a dim outline

of things is visible. But as they look they see someone moving about

and finally they hear a voice calling, "Children, have you any meat?"

In other words, "Have you caught anything?" Jesus takes the initiative

and that by asking a question. Why that particular one ? Why not scold

them and rebuke them? Are they not out of order? Do they not need to be

lined up? Yes, yes, yes, but please wait and let the Lord do it. He

knows how. How many of you think that Jesus did not know about the boat

or if they had any fish or not? If for a moment you think He asked

merely for information, you are much mistaken. He had in mind the

blessing of a deliverance and the reinstating of Peter and his

commission. But He must first ask them this question. He must build the

blessing upon a certain foundation and that foundation is a confession.

Have you not yet learned in the Christian experience that confession is

the basis of blessing.

He knew all their circumstances but He wanted this one thing: a

confession of their defeat and failure in their self-will. He wanted

them to own up to the failure and that in most simple form--"Nothing."

How much better to make a clean breast of it than to say, "If the wind

had not flapped the sails or if so-and-so had not rocked the boat, I

think we might have caught some." Thank God, they said in simple form,

"Nothing." As soon as He gets this confession He builds up a blessing

and directs them as to what to do. Now in obedience they are fishing in

the very same boat, the very same water, with the very same nets and in

the very same place. But what a change! The fish just could not get

into the nets cast in disobedience, neither can they keep out of the

nets cast in obedience. It is not a matter of water or place--just His

word. Then He bids them come to shore.

Here He has a happy surprise for them. How very wise and tactful Jesus

is! See how delicately and carefully He handles Peter l Even though

Jesus is tender and tactful, He does not intend to let Peter get by, as

we say. He never does. His very love is manifested in correction. He

loves Peter dearly and is going to deal with him in a most clever and

sweet way without causing him embarrassment before his fellow

disciples. But at the same time He will so deal with Peter that he will

never forget it. So the Lord has some coals of fire and fish for them.

And as the disciples come up I can imagine the Lord saying, "Peter,

won't you come and warm yourself? Here is a fine fire and you must be

cold and damp."

The very mention of a fire must have set Peter thinking and

remembering. The fire of his conscience was hotter than any fire there.

Where had he warmed himself just a while before this? Had it not been

at the fire of Jesus' enemies? And had he not grouped himself with

them? Were not Jesus and Peter thinking of that fire, too? I think so.

Do you not think Peter got warm? Surely he must have been warmed

through and through. The Lord had not rebuked him by a word, neither

had He done one thing to embarrass him before the others. But He had

sent home to Peter such a rebuke that I am sure he never forgot it. It

was His kindness that hurt Peter. Then I seem to hear the Lord say,

"Shall we now have a little breakfast? Were there not some fish that

you caught?" Do you remember who went for them? To be sure it was

Peter. My! how he must have fairly run to get them. And to get away

from that very hot fire. He needed a cool breath of air by that time.

So he leaves the fire but it has accomplished its purpose in warming

more than Peter's hands. Oh, how hard Peter was thinking as He saw the

Lord moving about and directing, such seemingly simple words, and yet

at the same time getting at him in such untold fashion. And now, how

could poor Peter eat? Was there not a lump in his throat nigh choking

him? Yet the Lord hands him some fish and asks him to eat with Him. I

am sure Peter never disliked fish in all his llfe as he did just then.

How it must have choked him! Busy in his mind with thoughts the other

disciples never dreamed of--"Oh, Lord, I am such a failure! I have

grieved Your heart and disappointed You. I am so miserable and undone.

My heart is broken and I am so ashamed. Yet, oh Lord, I need You and I

so want to run to You and tell You! Oh, Lord, how can You be kind to

me? How can You spread a feast for me? Rather would I that You blame

me, scold me. I deserve it! Oh, Jesus, will You ever let me get close

to You again? Can You ever trust me with Your love and fellowship?"

Poor Peter! The others were having a fine, warm breakfast. Well, let

them eat. That is about all some ever get.

Jesus has no rebuke for Peter. Instead He enters into a conversation as

casually as in days of old. He does not show by any gesture that there

is anything the matter. His looks and spirit do all that is necessary.

After they have eaten He says, "Peter, lovest thou me more than these?"

Some think He was referring to the fish since he had denied the Lord

and left his great calling to catch them. But we find in the Greek that

the word these does not refer to the fish but to the others standing

by. But why should He ask that? Had Peter not told Him twice that he

loved Him more than that even to the measure of death? Yes, so Jesus

keeps it fresh in His mind. Does it seem foolish and meaningless that

the Lord should have said over and over three times, "Lovest thou me,"'

etc? But Jesus did not say that. Read it in the original. There you

will find two different words for love are used. One is agapao and

means a love, deep and of a sacrificial measure, it is the strongest

word in Greek for love, the one used to show God's love for the world,

etc. The other word is phileo. This means to be very dear, and to be

fond of, and is used to show affection such as brotherly love and

feeling. It is a weaker word than the other.

Jesus is just wise enough to use the very word that would characterize

the statement Peter had made. So He says, "Peter, (agapao) lovest thou

me?", etc. He uses the strong word, for had not Peter declared his love

in such lofty terms? Doubtless Peter's failure had taught him a lesson.

He had found by now that he did not love Him to the extent that he

would die for Him. Peter knows what the Lord is getting at and in

answer says, "Lord, Thou knowest that I (phileo) am very fond of Thee."

He does not dare again to use the extravagant word he once used. Jesus

takes the confession for what it is worth and says, "Feed my lambs."

Again, the second time Jesus speaks and says, "Peter, (agapao) lovest

thou Me?" He again uses the strong word. Peter does some deep thinking.

He answers the Lord, "Thou knowest, Lord, I am very fond of Thee,"

using the weaker word again. And all this time the disciples do not

seem to know just what it is all about. A third time Jesus speaks,

"Simon, son of Jonas"--and here we get a beautiful lesson. When we

cannot measure up to the strong place He would have us reach, He comes

down to us and meets us in the measure of love of which we are capable.

So this time Jesus says, "Are you very fond of me?" or "Am I dear to

you?' This breaks poor Peter and he confesses, "Yes, Lord, Thou knowest

I am fond of Thee. Thou knowest everything." Three times he failed the

Lord and denied Him, and three times he confesses afresh his love for

Him.

It was all the Lord wanted. He gained the victory in Peter and yet

never rebuked him before the others or made him ashamed before them.

Look, too, at a very clever or wise thing He does for Peter. I am sure

those disciples were very human. Do you not think they had spoken of

Peter's failure one to another? Behind his back no doubt they said,

"My! poor Peter! Wasn't that a dreadful failure? What a dreadful thing!

We must pray for him; he needs prayer." Yes, he did, but it was not

theirs that got the victory. The Lord knew their inner feelings and

thoughts. Therefore before them all, so that they could hear and have

the benefit of it all, He reinstates Peter and gives him a threefold,

divine commission.

I wonder if the disciples might not have done a little thinking just

then? They, too, had a gentle rebuke for any secret thought they might

have entertained. Oh, of course, they did not say anything. It is never

wise to do that. But the Lord saw to it (for some reason) that they

heard Him bless Peter and again entrust him with His love and message.

Have you ever been criticized, misjudged or lied about? It is wonderful

just to "stand still and see the salvation of God." He can in a most

wonderful way close the mouths of those who do not understand and bless

you in their very presence. Is He not wonderful? How safe He is in

dealing with a needy heart! Shall we not love Him and trust Him more?

Can we not all of us afresh commit to His tender, tactful, and wise

dealings the welfare of our foolish hearts?

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 13

Deep Calleth Unto Deep

THE CALL OF DEEP UNTO DEEP

Down in the depth of my nature

Where the issues of life are born,

From that unknown mystical realm,

Surviving through ages of storm,

A call is forever rising--

But its language I cannot speak.

It was born ere I had being,

'Tis the call of deep unto deep.

Our mother tongue here is awkward,

For no words can fully express

The needs in the depths of nature,

In bondage to sin and distress.

Our hearts in their depths sorely ache;

They hunger; they call; and they seek--

Then silently wait an answer

To the call of deep unto deep.

Down deep in the heart of our God,

In mystical regions sublime,

In the Godhead's holy council

Long before our world or our time,

An answer was fully prepared

Every pain, every ache to meet,

In Christ, God's only begotten,

Is answer to deep unto deep.

The Answer indeed was the Word,

The Word when expressed was the Son.

Oh language of God how profound!

In answer what more could be done?

The heart of our God is hungry,

His portion, His people to seek.

"I thirst," was cried by the Answer--

'Tis the call of deep unto deep.

--John Wright Follette

"Deep calleth unto deep at the noise (call) of thy water-spouts: all

thy waves and thy billows are gone over me." Psalm 42:7.

Although this Psalm is not purely Messianic we find in verse seven a

most impressive and suggestive prophecy of Christ in His work of

redemption. The picture is that of the boundless ocean evidently in

great commotion. It is storm-swept. Its waves are lashed into fury and

as they heave and rock, the wind sweeps down and whirls the water into

gigantic waterspouts thus discovering deep vacuums which yawn and, as

it were, call one to another. Into the midst of this awful confusion

and wild fury a helpless soul is cast and while the waves and billows

sweep over and over him, his voice is raised in agony. Mingled with the

boom and roar of the storm we hear him call out, "Deep calleth unto

deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: all thy waves and thy billows are

gone over me."

Here is another interpretation, mentioned by the Editor of Elbethel,

which is very suggestive and helpful. She shows how deep calling unto

deep represents one unknown depth of need in our hearts moved upon by

God and calling to another. This is so true. As he moves upon one

"deep" in nature it calls for movement upon another and thus is God

doing a deepening work in the hearts and lives of His children today.

The waterspouts are means used by God in this wonderful work. His ways

are not pleasing to the natural but are most effectual when permitted

to work out His purpose for us.

One day the Lord brought this verse to my attention with still another

application and lesson. It was soon after visiting the Grand Canyon in

Arizona and I think for that reason it spoke with freshness of meaning.

It was there that the significance of depth dawned upon my natural

sense. I believe this canyon is considered the most sublime of all

earthly spectacles. Even a most superficial description of the enormous

abyss may hardly be put into words.

Standing upon the rim one overlooks a thousand square miles of pyramids

and minarets, carved from painted depths. Many miles away and more than

a mite below his feet, the tourist sees a tiny silver thread which he

knows to be the giant Colorado. Imagine a stupendous chasm, in places

from ten to thirteen miles wide from rim to rim, more than two hundred

miles long in all of its meanderings, and more than a mile deep! I

shall not presume to tell of its mysterious beauty--strange and

unearthly. It is never the same. The colors change with every changing

hour; it is ever undergoing transformation. The lights and shades,

mists, filmy rainbow veils, cloud fleeces, and purple shadows all move

in perfect harmony of mass and color.

It quite outstretches the faculty of measurement. At times it is a

brooding, terrible thing, unflinchingly real, yet spectral as a dream.

I only mention the Canyon because to my own heart and mind it gave me

fresh apprehension of depth--but depth only in the natural.

THE FIRST DEEP

Now let us turn to the meaning of our text as it came to my heart after

seeing something of such majestic heights and depths. Deep calleth unto

deep! The first deep mentioned, speaks of the unutterable and

fathomless depths of the human heart. It is that mysterious, subtle,

under-region or ocean floor of man's heart. In the natural he moves

about upon the surface and only occasionally is aware of its hidden

possibilities. In Proverbs 4:23 we find it is the source from which are

the issues of life. It is not the place of manifestation and actual

expression, but where issues are born which in time find their way to

the surface and come into notice. It is that desperate need incurred by

the sin and fall of the whole race in Adam.

What is the character of this strange deep? What could be the nature of

such an unexplored and foreboding region? Jeremiah 17:9 tells us it is

deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked. Jeremiah, even

though a prophet, was baffled at the thought of sounding it or telling

in detail its workings. It was enough in his estimation to say as he

did in the original, "It is desperately sick and incurable." Then he

adds, Who can know it?

Dear friends, we may perhaps measure the Grand Canyon and with the

scientific instruments of today sound its depth and magnificent

dimensions. We are appalled and silenced before such majestic workings

of God. Our feeble sense of distance even here is too weak to

comprehend--and this is but a little of His handiwork. Could we measure

the deep mentioned in the text? No apparatus, however ingeniously

constructed, ever finds the hidden springs of the human heart. Thank

God, it is not given man to know. Pie has nowhere told us to try so

impossible and dispiriting a task.

To begin with, man has not the correct estimation of distance in regard

to the depth mentioned here, neither has the honesty of heart to read

truthfully even the few feet which at times he finds open to his gaze.

My heart takes courage to know there is One who does know. There is One

who is able to descend down, down, down, even to the bottom of the

heart and there discern the need in all its details, of sin, pain,

agony, misery, and want. Such work is left to Him. I am not called upon

to venture down into such a hazardous pit. In 1 Chronicles 28:9 we find

that "The Lord searcheth all hearts and understandeth all the

imaginations of the thoughts." We find the same truth in Psalm 44:20,

21: "If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our

hands to a strange god; Shall not God search this out? for He knoweth

the secrets of the heart." In Psalm 139:1, 2, we find David's

testimony: "O Lord, thou hast searched me and known me. Thou knowest my

downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thoughts afar

off."

Then in the same Psalm David prays, "Search me, O God, and know my

heart; try me and know my thoughts." Do you think he prayed this before

he had discovered the first shadows and the clouds of darkness over the

rim of his own heart? I believe he prayed it after he had been

convinced in his own soul that he was not equal to it and no doubt

feared the depths hidden there. So in faith and courage (it takes

courage) he prayed that God might do the searching.

Maybe some of us have been searching, and feebly and tremblingly trying

to descend into this unspeakable and dingy deep, crowded with shadows,

mist and haunting sounds. I dare say that all, at times, have ventured

over the rim and really meant it as a pious act to convince our hearts

that (out of Christ) we are hopelessly undone and altogether miserable.

Pungent conviction of the Holy Ghost is most wholesome and conducive to

spiritual growth. But I have never yet met a Christian who tried

(alone) to descend those depths but that he ended in hopeless, morbid,

introspection; and his faith failing him, he became self-centered.

Since God has told us that such work belongs to Him, let us not try to

become holier or deeper in God by unnecessary and uncalled for

self-humiliation. There are in this deep hidden things--sin, pride,

duplicity, unbroken-ness, unyieldedness, self-complacency, weakness,

and fear. Only God knows all the unutterable possibilities. Were it not

for the grace of God and the life of Jesus, where would any of us be

today? I am a firm believer in the total depravity of the natural man.

I believe the deep of need found in the human heart (even in each one)

holds the possibilities of any sin, no matter how heinous, were one to

be placed in an environment needed to foster its growth and the power

of the Blood and restraining influence of the Holy Spirit lifted.

This is surely not a pleasant picture. No one delights in rehearsing

the failures of the old creation. I mention it only because it is

truth, and to rejoice with my fellow-Christians in the revelation of

Christ as the mighty Deliverer. Some are afraid we may not know the

deformity and desperate need found in this first deep mentioned. They

ask if this question is not to be dealt with. Yes, friends, this deep

is to be considered; hut with more adequate skill and intelligence of

mind than we have. As Christians we now have the mighty Holy Spirit to

do this very work for as. Romans 8:27--"And He that searcheth the

hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because He maketh

intercession for the saints according to the will of God."

I believe that the blessed Holy Spirit, as part of His ministry, comes

as a mighty Intercessor for us in behalf of the deep need found in us.

We are persuaded that we are unable to cope with it. Only failure and

God's grace can bring us to such a commendable position. Then He comes

in, and moves down, down, down into those hidden caverns, down into the

crevices, and breathless depths, down upon the ocean floor of this

unknown deep. There He discerns the need, and clearly and faithfully

reads what to us is only a groan or agony. Then with mighty

intercession, with groanings which cannot be uttered, He brings those

needs before God and prays us through.

Glory to God! Do you wonder that the Spirit prays through us? Since God

gave me a revelation (in part, at least) of my heart, I am not

surprised that the Holy Spirit was poured through me in groaning and

intercession. O friends, let us praise the Holy Spirit for such

gracious ministry. Isn't He precious?--the tender, undefiled, dove of

God, the delicate, pure, sweet breath of God! How can He come into this

deep? How can He move down into such unspeakable poverty and bring to

the surface the need and pray it through? O friends, I do not know. The

mystery of godliness is beyond us. But I do know He has come.

Hallelujah! If we would yield to Him more He would do more praying and

thus do a deeper cleansing.

What is it that issues from this deep? A cry. How long has the cry gone

up? Since the beginning. For ages it has come from the broken,

bleeding, sinning hearts of mankind, lost, undone, helpless, and

needing God. Not only has it come up from the human breast, but the

whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. Up

from this first deep mentioned comes an agonizing cry for God! God!

God!! That is the greatest need in the world today. People think they

need so many things--better national life, better politics, better

social conditions, better schools, better homes, etc. This is only too

true, but the deep need of man is God. The blindness of mankind is

heart breaking. Too many are playing at life on the surface when they

might be living with God where all these needs might be supplied in

Him. Life without God is indeed a tragedy.

THE SECOND DEEP

Now a word as to the second deep mentioned in the text. As we found the

first deep that of need in the human heart, so we find the second deep

the corresponding supply in the great heart of God. It is the deep,

mystical and sublime heart of Jehovah. Who knows its depth? The

Psalmist tells us in Psalm 92:5, "O Lord, how great are thy works; and

thy thoughts are very deep."

Time or space do not permit us to trace or even suggest the

unmeasurable depths of God's love. Even the first ingredient in the

nature of God is quite beyond our understanding. The depths of wisdom

veiled from the mind of man, the hidden counsels of His heart, the

unsounded oceans of His grace, the deep places of His being, shrouded

in mystery are only faintly dreamed of by mortal mind. Do you wonder

that Paul wrote as he did? When a revelation of His grace came to him,

he was overpowered and gazing, as it were, off upon the dim outlines of

God's salvation and purposes for man, as he comes into the new

creation, he cries, "O the depths of the riches both of the wisdom and

knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments and his ways past

finding out! For who hath known the mind of the Lord? Or who hath been

His counsellor?" (Rom. 11:33).

In Eph. 3:18 and 19 Paul tells of the nature of this second deep. "May

be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length,

and depth, and height; and to know the love of Christ, which passeth

knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God."

There is an accompanying hunger on the part of God that He might find

expression for His love and an object upon which He might lavish it. We

sometimes forget that God has an object in quest. In Deut. 32:9 we

read, "For the Lord's portion is His people." This is a strange

statement. Could not the God of the universe find satisfaction or

delight with the angelic hosts? with some celestial order of beings?

Could not the marvelous display of creative power in matchless order

and grandeur fill His heart with satisfaction ? No, friends. We are

humiliated to learn that the omnipotent God, Creator of the heavens and

the earth, finds peculiar delight in the hearts of His people.

O, how wonderful are the ways of God! Can it be that in my little,

cramped, uneventful life God should take pleasure? Yes, dear ones, if

we are God's people, we are then His portion which He this very day is

seeking. The deep of His heart is calling to the deep in ours.

Hallelujah! I saw this afresh in reading the words of Christ, the

bleeding Lamb, as He hung upon the cross in dying love, I thirst. How

potent with meaning! So simple a word veiled unspeakable soul-thirst on

the part of Jesus. I am sure the physical body was fever-worn, and

pain-racked and from those parched lips came the cry, I thirst. But let

us not read the surface meaning only. He voiced in such a strange and

hidden way the real agony of His soul. Indeed He thirsted. But not

alone for water, but O, infinitely more, that the full revelation of

His life and death might come even to you and to me. It was the great

heart of God "in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself."

We cannot help but ask, In the face of this deep calleth unto deep, is

there no answer? O, friends, can you imagine a call going up from the

deep of human need for ages, and then of the call going out continually

from the heart of God and think there could be no answer? Thank God

there is no such mockery in His plan. The marvelous scheme of salvation

not only includes this strange call of deep unto deep, but it carries

also the answer.

The deep of the human heart had not yet learned to call when God shaped

that answer. He needed only to speak one word. In order that we as

mortals might understand the language of God, when He spoke that word,

"it became flesh and dwelt among us" (John 1:1, also 14).

The answer which God gives to the call from the deep in us is one word,

Jesus, -- That is enough. Is there a call today from some deep place in

your fife? Let me tell you again--Jesus is the answer. There can be no

need of spirit, soul or body but that one answer may be given--Jesus,

Jesus, Jesus. Can we ever learn this lesson? Think not that God is ever

going to speak another answer. "For He spake, and it was done; He

commanded, and it stood last" (Psalm 33:9). This is the most costly and

marvelous word God ever spoke. It is enough. As a thousand cries go up

from our deep, we need only God's answer, Jesus.

Now just a word as to the waterspouts. Did you notice that the

waterspouts are the occasion for the calling? A waterspout is a

whirlwind out upon the water, raising great masses of it to

considerable heights. How this speaks again of the work of the Holy

Spirit. In Scripture He is spoken of under the symbols of wind and

water. Here it is a strong figure--wind and water both in intense

action. This is the mighty movement of the Holy Spirit upon the ocean

of our fives. As the mass of water is whirled up into the air an

immense vacuum is created. This seeks to be filled as in nature a

vacuum always does. Thus we have a call. The deep becomes, as it were,

vocal and begins to call to be filled. Has He not swept over your

heart-life many a time in a spiritual cyclone and swept out great

depths to be filled?

Praise God for the waterspouts! They are only the agents in the hands

of an omnipotent God, destined not to destroy but to "make room." And

as on the rolling sea the deeps are discovered by this strange

phenomenon and the winds rush in to fill the vacuum, so will the Holy

Ghost, like a mighty rushing wind, sweep into our troubled hearts and

fill the vacancy and yawning deep. At the noise (call) of Thy

waterspouts. Many times we think it is a cyclone sent by the devil; or

we see the agents only. Thus when our vision is too local we miss the

filling because we fail to recognize that the call is from one of His

waterspouts.

So, dear ones, may we afresh yield to His working and not only let the

call go up from our hearts (voiced, I trust, by the Spirit), but may we

take courage in knowing the answer is waiting and will come back in

comfort, rest, strength or grace as the deep in our natures may demand.

Let us yield, that the surface and the shallowness may be displaced by

God's waterspouts, creating within us such depths as shall receive the

deep things of God.

So doing, the sea of life is sure to be storm swept, not always smooth

as the natural may desire; but let us remember He is Sovereign of the

sea and that the life committed to Him is safe.

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 14

Substance and Evidence

"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things

not seen." (Heb. 11:1).

Faith makes the unseen things for which we hope, certain to the soul.

Concerning faith we must always remember three things. These are true

in any case when faith is to be exercised. First, the object of faith

must be beyond the seizure of the senses, and beyond the field of

natural or human achievement. Were it not so faith would be quite

unnecessary, for sight or nature would accomplish the desired end.

Natural impossibility is the atmosphere in which faith works.

Second, the unseen object of faith must be hoped for. That is, the

object of faith is a personal desire or ideal or objective which calls

out the heart. Here we touch the realm of motives. There is always the

motive to be considered as a normal feature of faith. The will alone

may not lay hold of the invisible ideal or object, the motive or heart

yearning must be there also. Gal. 5:6. "Faith which worketh by love."

Here we find the motive of faith that really accomplishes things for

God.

Third, there must be the personal conviction which leads to the venture

or move on the part of the individual. He is convinced that the object

is not a vagary, but an object as real as any object seen.

I want to consider two words which have sometimes caused confusion and

made faith a bugbear when it should be the normal breath of a

Christian. We say the substance of this book I hold is paper, ink,

thread, etc. In other words the substance of the book is the book

itself--its very material evidence. Yes, that is what we mean by the

use of the word substance. But that is not the meaning of the word as

used here in the text. The word used is in Greek, hupostasis. It is

made of two words: hupo -- under, and histemi--stand. It is that which

stands under. It is not the object hoped for, but that which stands

under and supports that object in bringing it into material

manifestation. If it were the object, we would need no faith, for we

would have the desire. "For what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope

for?" (Rom. 8:24). Faith cannot mean the material substance, for that

would be a contradiction and utter foolishness.

Faith is like my arm which reaches out and supports or stands under the

book or object I am bringing down from the shelf. My arm is not the

substance or object, it is the stand-under which supports the object in

bringing it down. Here is a definition of faith by Vaughn which I like

very much because it gives us the true conception or meaning of the

word.

"Faith is that principle, hat exercise of mind and soul, which has for

its object things not seen but hoped for, and instead of sinking under

them as too wonderous, whether from their difficulty or from their

uncertainty, stands firm under them--supports and sustains their

pressure--in other words, is assured of, confides in and relies on

them."

This should be a word of comfort and encouragement to those who are

trying to fool themselves into believing they have the object of their

faith when they have only faith. I have seen many of God's children

struggling to make themselves believe what God does not ask nor faith

demand. They think that if they had faith they would have the very

object and material substance of the thing. You cannot have both. Faith

first, and that brings you the material substance. They think they have

no faith and so go down in a bog of unbelief and doubt and fear. God

does not want you to say you have the material thing when you haven't.

He does like us to declare our faith and say we have hupostasis or the

stand-under which brings the object to materialization. So do not try

any more to make faith mean something which it does not, but know that

all God wants of us is to exercise our hupostasis which is bringing to

pass the things hoped for. We stand and praise God while hupostasis

brings the things to pass. Faith is not a struggle, it is a rest and a

support--it stands under.

I like to think of Abraham. "He staggered not at the promise of God

through unbelief but was strong in faith, giving glory to God." (Rom.

4:20). The word staggered is what unbelief and fear make, as do--we

stagger. But faith, hupostasis, supports and holds the conditions up

for us. Why didn't he stagger? Because he had faith--not the material

thing as yet. That is what we mean when we say, "We have it by faith."

I know this term is abused and is often made an excuse for unbelief.

However, there is a Truth in it. They mean that faith is operative and

though the material manifestation is not yet seen, the thing is moving

on to it's material accomplishment. So it is as good as done and we can

call those things which be not as though they were. Faith is like a

check to be cashed at a bank where the actual money is. The check is

not the actual currency or gold, but it is equal to it and stands under

until you get the money in your hand. Then the check is not needed--the

money is ail one needs.

Now let us consider the word "evidence." The R. V. (Margin) puts it,

the proving or testing. Many seem to think because faith has to do with

the unseen and immaterial things of life that there is no such thing as

evidence in the matter. They think faith has to do with some uncertain

element in the universe. Here is where they are mistaken. The very

foundation upon which the assurance and conviction rest is the Word of

God. When we have faith, we take God at His word and believe what He

says. Faith is not belief without evidence. It is belief on the very

best and surest of evidence, the Word of God, who cannot lie.

As an illustration of having faith in His Word, let us consider Peter

walking upon the water. In Matt. 14:22-33 we have the record. "And

straightway Jesus constrained His disciples to get into a ship, and to

go before Him." v. 22. They are in divine order and acting in

obedience. However, a storm comes upon them. Trouble or opposition may

not truly indicate one is out of order, backslidden or in disobedience.

Very often we find a severe test may prove one is in divine order for

the sake of discipline, development of faith and spiritual culture.

Verse 27. When Jesus finds them in trouble, He does not rebuke them,

but gives them a word of cheer and comfort.

Verse 28. Note the reaction on the part of Peter, "And Peter answered

him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water."

This is so artless, unstudied, spontaneous and refreshing--just like

Peter. This venturesome spirit seemed to please the Master. He does not

say: "Why Peter, what good would that do?" He sees more than Peter's

desire to be near Him. He sees an occasion to prove faith and develop

Peter.

In verse 29 we have evidence needed. The word Come, spoken by Jesus is

the key to the situation.

"And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the

water."--Upon what did Peter walk? All will say, "Upon the water." Yes,

true as far as the physical was concerned. But more. He walked upon

"Come." That word from Jesus was all he needed. He in faith laid hold

of "Come," and he had all the divine evidence needed. He was safe and

could dare to boldly venture out upon the water. He was walking upon^

the eternal Word--nothing could be safer.

In verse 30 we find the effect of recognizing natural conditions in the

realm of the spiritual and region of faith. Fear enters and

disorganizes the whole scene--Peter begins to sink.

In verse 31 note the exquisite grace and tact of Jesus in dealing with

Peter, "Immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand." Help comes first,

the rebuke later. As He holds Peter, He rebukes him. The safe place for

a rebuke is in the arms of the Lord. He can hold while He rebukes or

corrects. I think were it not so, some of ns might run away from Him in

greater fear.

In verse 33, note the results of this incident. Peter actually walked

on the water (a miracle for Peter) and he learned a lesson in faith.

And the Lord received worship. Many might think this an unwise and

uncalled-for display, but when two beautiful features are forthcoming I

am glad Peter ventured.

Now a word as to evidence again. The evidence remember, is His Word.

But this does not mean we have a right to pick here and there the

promises which suit our desire and try thus to make faith bring things

to pass. Note that Peter did not venture until he had the word from the

Lord --"Come." He did not just venture out, thinking because Jesus was

there all would be well. He got His word first.

In Matt. 8:23 we have the story of another storm and the disciples in a

boat. But there is a difference. "And when he was entered into a ship,

his disciples followed him." I wonder sometimes if we do not venture

into realms or enter into conditions for which we have no spiritual

capacity or equipment and often find the situation too great in its

demands for our limited faith and experience. Let us tread softly--not

fearfully, not in a spirit of presumption and credulity rather than

faith (based on His word).

Many Christians are upset in their faith because they venture out upon

a word or promise from the Bible thinking they have a right to risk all

upon it--when in truth the verse of promise may have no application to

the situation at all. And because God does not answer they are thrown

into confusion and doubt. Many times the human heart is governed by

motives and desires not in line with God's purpose or plan and so one

needs to be careful to let Him search the heart in this regard.

One may be moved by personal desires, a set of spirit, a desire to

defend God's glory, or maintain His honor, and be so determined to have

what he may call victory that he battles in faith until exhausted. But

that does not mean God has guaranteed or is bound by any oath to answer

the prayer. The human heart is subtle and deceitful, and the motives

prompting prayer should be suggested by the Spirit, born of God, and

then faith can and does lay hold to victory.

Do not venture upon the water without a divine "Come" under your feet.

(Do not get into bondage now and not venture at all!) But do please His

heart by listening to His word to you and then act upon it. There are

plenty of His words for us to venture upon and as we do so we grow in

faith and please His heart.

These are testing days and an age of mechanical, industrial, and

material encroachment, yet we look not at the things seen but away unto

Jesus the Author and Finisher of our faith.

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 15

Samson Slays a Lion

Out of the Strong

Up from the vineyards of Timnath

A young lion came one day--

The flesh in its strength and beauty--

And roared as he sought his prey.

Snarling and growlinq from hunger

He moved down life's dusty road,

And roared as he saw a Christian

Alone and near no abode.

The Christian stood without weapons,

No carnal strength did he know,

But clothed with Jehovah's power

He fearlessly met the foe.

The Lion of flesh then gathered

All powers that he could bid,

But the Spirit was triumphant

And rent him as though a kid.

A helpless heap by the roadside

The vanquished young lion lay;

Under the hot, eastern sunshine

His beauty turned to decay.

His roar became but an echo

The Christian at times could hear

As he journeyed on to Timnath--

God's love casting out all fear.

The sun continued its shining;

The flesh all rotted away

Exposing a dried-out carcass

Where the honey bees came to stay.

Bees make no honey in lions

That roar in the flesh and cry,

Nor still in dead lions rotting,

But in carcasses bleached and dry.

Often returning from Timnath,

The Christian new homeward bound,

Turns off from the dusty roadside

Where a place of spoil is found,

And humbly gathers sweetness

Where his roaring flesh once died,

Enough for himself and others

From a carcass bleached and dried.

--John Wright Follette

For our lesson this afternoon I want to bring to our remembrance an Old

Testament story, familiar, I am sure, to all of us. I trust there shall

be conviction and also inspiration and help in the analogy we may draw

from a dramatic incident in Samson's life. I wish to talk about Samson

and the lion he slew. The story is recorded in Judges, fourteenth

chapter.

First, let us notice that the slaying of the lion is not the main

objective toward which Samson is moving. It is rather an experience he

encounters as he travels toward his objective --Timnath and a wife. One

may be helped here. Do not interpret any single experience in the

Christian life as final. No one experience, no matter how graphic,

arresting and profoundly moving it may be, should be counted as the

final objective of Christian living. Life is made up of a series of

crises and telling experiences, but all are in turn to lead one to a

more comprehensive understanding of, and spiritual approach to the

consummation.

Samson is looking toward and desiring to reach Timnath and a wife. The

meaning of the word Timnath is possession, or inheritance. And is that

not just what every wide-awake, spiritually-minded Christian is

seeking? To receive Christ as a personal Saviour and the mighty Baptism

of the Spirit and the gifts, are all initial and make an equipment, as

it were, with which to move out by faith and so actually possess' what

Christ has freely given us, and what the Holy Spirit longs to lead us

all into.

"He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how

shall he not with him also freely give us all things" (Rom. 8:32)! Is

that not wonderful? It is revolutionizing to receive Christ as a gift,

but the text says that with Him we are also to receive all things that

come with Him--the possession for Christian living. In the normal life

of man, the wife is the complement or completing factor. The full

meaning and significance of the normal life as planned by God is in

this plan and union. So in the normal life of the Christian, the

complete, normal and perfect life is one made up of proper adjustment

and understanding between the natural expression demonstrated in the

physical life and the correct meaning and use of the spiritual

significance of life.

I cannot take time here to develop this glorious, spiritual truth, as

suggested by Christ Himself, in the answer He gave Satan when tempted

in the realm of the natural: "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by

every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God" (Matt. 4:4). Here

Christ is taking the place of the ideal man, or the last Adam and as

such, makes a difference between the sources of life and power. Even as

man (the perfect thought of God) the first suggestion is above the

natural to God; He does not say Christ or angels, but man is not to

live by bread alone. In other words, the normal, properly adjusted life

of the person is not only human and material, but there is the

spiritual side to be cultivated and trained to make a perfect balance

in living. He is to live first by a spiritual touch and communion with

God, the vital and supreme source of all life.

So Samson has come to a great awakening--he desires Timnath and a wife.

But you must remember that the desire is one thing and the possession

quite another. The desire moves on to a stage of faith and great

adventure, and he starts down the dusty road toward Timnath.

Next in order is the lion--very true to life. And what is the lion? you

ask. One does not need to press very far toward possessing his rights

in Christ before he finds who or what the lion is. It is nothing less

than the flesh or nature which always resists and opposes the Spirit

and hinders any approach toward spiritual possessions.

The Scripture says it was a young lion. This is very suggestive indeed.

It is not an old, worn-out lion with teeth gone and nearsighted. He is

young, agile, strong and beautiful. His skin is soft and tawny, his

limbs are nimble and sure as he moves along--a picture of grace and

beauty. Is he not the king of beasts? What a picture of the natural

man, the human heart! We are quite mistaken if we restrict the meaning

of the word flesh to ugly, out breaking forms of sin such as murder,

pride, adultery and selfishness. The word flesh in the New Testament is

sarx, and means the whole natural man--his fine and splendid powers for

natural expression, his gifts in the realm of nature, his good,

religious desires and commendable features are all natural--sarx or

flesh.

As we have moved on with God into deeper fellowship I am sure we have

discovered this truth. The word flesh, when used in the Bible with a

moral meaning, refers not only to the physical body, but means the

whole of the unregenerated person--spirit, soul and body. The life

impulses and desires are called "lusts of the flesh. "If by the Spirit

ye are walking, ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh" (Gal.

5:16). Also see Eph. 2:3; 2 Peter 2:3; Rom. 13:14; 1 John 2:16.

Note that the Bible use of the word lust is not restricted to

inordinate desires, for the Holy Spirit is said to lust against the

flesh. Gal. 5:17, also Jas. 4:5. The word flesh does not necessarily

mean anything vile and vulgar. The Bible speaks of fleshly wisdom,

fleshly tables of the heart, fleshly mind. Paul does not say his body

or nature alone is fleshly. He says, "I am fleshly" (Rom. 7:14), and

also "in me (in my flesh, sarx) dwelleth no good thing." Flesh is self.

In other words, anything in my natural make-up or disposition which

opposes the Spirit and the development of spiritual life, is flesh. How

beautiful and attractive the young lion is at times. But alas! He wars,

and is hungry and seeks his prey. A Christian does not have to move hr

down the dusty road toward Timnath before he hears the roar and is

conscious of the presence of the young lion. Flesh and spirit are

diametrically op. posed and shall ever be so.

Let us now consider another bit of truth suggested by the story. Samson

knew the wife was in Timnath and also that there were vineyards of

refreshing grapes there, but he also knew he did not actually,

experimentally possess them. He desired and anticipated both. Many

Christians forget that truth is both objective and subjective. One may

contemplate and be blest while meditating upon and refreshing his heart

with objective aspects of truth--what we sometimes call judicial truth.

But there is the subjective side also--how much of the truth so

refreshing in contemplation is actually by experience, ours? One may

sing himself into a glorious, ecstatic state of bliss, singing about a

starry crown and white robes, but how much of the spiritual quality of

life does he now possess which in turn will make the crown a real

possession? Samson might have become quite enthusiastic saying, "Isn't

it all wonderful! I have a wife in Timnath! . . . . Oh, how delightful

are the grapes and how refreshing!" And all the time he is clean this

side of Timnath, and a lion between. It is very inspiring to sing, "I

am walking in the light," but are we sure our feet are not stuck in the

mud?

Samson has a great, noble desire, but that young lion says, "No!"

Samson is alone and has no carnal weapons. You see he did not start out

to slay a lion; he thought he was going right down to Timnath. And is

it not just so in the Christian life? The vision (when we are in the

Spirit) is so real, so glorious and so overwhelming that we never think

of a battle--we are too blest for that. All we think about is the

lovely presence of the adorable Christ. And how good God is to let us

move down the road alone and without natural help. How jealous God is

over His own! He so desires to develop and make His people spiritual

and strong. He purposely takes away the helps and crutches just to get

us alone on the roadway.

There are times and certain crises when each soul must stand alone,

naked and stripped before his or her lion. God so orders our steps.

Were it otherwise, our flesh would call to our help all our friends,

neighbors, and saints. There are times, of course, when God uses

friends to counsel and help and pray for us, but in time, the very

helps and crutches which served so beautifully once, only clutter the

way and become dangerous to one who is called to walk by faith alone.

Do not be afraid when God directs the traffic. He will send the help

which you think you simply must have, off on another road, and send you

down the road alone. Why? To bless you and to help you meet your lion.

Oh, yes, I know you are saved, sanctified and baptized and have the

gifts--but remember, you have a lion also. And, listen, because Samson

was alone no one else ever saw his lion. And if you stay alone with God

when He directs your steps, no one will see your lion either. Now isn't

that grand? Let us say, "Amen!" The Lord knows, and so do you and I,

that we all have lions, but He does not ask us to lead them around in a

circus parade. No doubt many .of them are evident enough without our

doing that.

So Samson stands there, without a weapon or anyone to call upon, facing

this great issue in his heart and life. He meets h/s lion and no one

else's. Perhaps the same issue or question some of you are facing today

in your desire for a deeper fellowship and richer possession. In the

walk of the Spirit, let us remember the greatest problem (or enemy) is

not, "Where will I get the next month's rent? . . . . How shall I make

the next payment on the car?" Your greatest enemy or lion is nearer and

far more intimate than that. God will force you into a place where you

will stand alone in the dusty road of life, conscious of one fact: that

none other than you yourself is causing the greatest difficulty. Stop

placing the blame on everyone else and everything under the sun; you

are your greatest enemy. I personally fear myself more than the devil.

The devil is already conquered--but, are all the finer, subtle points

of my strange personality conquered?

Then we read that the Spirit of the Lord came upon Samson and under the

inspiration and power of that Spirit, he laid hold of the lion and rent

it as though it were a kid, with a grace and power that startled even

himself. For he well knew that he could not have done it. You will find

that, over and over again this truth is taught in both Old and New

Testaments, by Christ, and also by Paul, who elaborates on the

teachings of Christ. The conflict is always a conflict between Spirit

and flesh--not flesh and flesh. "The Spirit warreth against the flesh

and the flesh against the Spirit." Does Christ not ask, "How can Satan

cast out Satan?"

Here is a rich field, dealing with methods and principles and a basic

theme for Christian living. Flesh cannot kill flesh. Were it not so

pathetic, it would be musing, to see, in some assemblies, the flesh

trying to kill and overcome other flesh. All flesh, but of different

types. I wish we might learn the lesson of letting God by the Spirit do

what we so many times in the energy of religious flesh try so hard to

do. God says, "Stand still and see the salvation of the Lord." So many

times the Christian becomes overanxious (in the standing still period)

and then starts a salvation all his own. The self-reformation, by

self-will and resolutions, makes a make-shift salvation which in turn

comes clattering down over our heads.

God does not want us to depend on any powers of the human or natural

man, lest we partake of them. He says, "Let me get hold of you and I

can take care of the lion. I can roar through you and slay it." You

see, when one uses any other method than God's way, the lion resurrects

all the time. One may put up a stiff battle and fight and "the fur may

fly," but after the battle the lion gets up again, shakes himself, and

starts roaring. But don't miss the point--Samson did not stand off on

the side of the road and look on; he was most wonderfully exercised and

much occupied. He became clothed upon with the Spirit and thus he was

empowered. It took both he became the instrument--a divine

intervention.

What does Samson do with the slain lion? He pushes it off on the side

of the road and goes on to Timnath and the wife. This is his real

business and he attends to it. What a very sensible and spiritual thing

to do! But do not think that is the end of the story, or the one and

only lion. This lion is representative. He stands for all the lions of

the natural man. Most people have found there is a regular

menagerie--enough for all the zoos in the country !

And now for a word of encouragement. What happened to Samson's lion is

truth and happens to all the other lion manifestations. Remember that

judicially, objectively, the whole old Lion (tail, claws and all) is

dead right now. The Scripture tells us so: Col. 2:20; 3:3; Gal. 2:20;

6:14; 5:24. This is true in experience as far as we by faith reckon,

yield, mortify (count to be dead), put off, put away, deny self, abide,

walk in the Spirit, etc. We do not fight; we reckon.

What a glorious and liberating truth! Paul found it and lived in the

power of it--and I am sure he knew a lion when he met one. Gain the

victory and go on. So many times I have told my students, "Never let

the glory of the present victory so dazzle your eyes that you cannot

see the conflict or battle just down the road." Just as sure as you

slay one lion there will be its mate and all the little cubs. I know,

as all of us do, there is a crisis in experience when, up to all the

light we have, we say an eternal No to flesh and nature, and, as it

were, slay the lion and really consent in our wills, to its death. God

takes us at our word and proves us by letting us meet as many lions as

He sees good to let out. So do we show our surrender to God and He

clothes us with His Spirit and gains the victory. Let us remember what

Samson did--he put the dead lion off the road and let it alone. Will

you please try to remember to do that?

Right here let me speak of several groups of people suggested by this

story. First, there are Christians who seem to know nothing about the

lion or possession with Christ at all. They seem to park on salvation,

the baptism, healing or some wonderful experience, and stay put. They

no doubt will land in heaven (for we are not doubting their salvation)

yet they are weak and have little to offer that is vital and helpful.

But if they once really dared to make a move toward their spiritual

possessions, I am sure they would discover a lion too. He is now taking

a nap and not bothering them. Since they have no special conflict with

the lion of greed, pride, or lust, they are deceived into thinking they

are alt finished and now ready for translation.

But you see, the lion of flesh may be in the subtle, un-dreamed-of,

latent powers of the human heart, never yet given a chance to come out.

Jeremiah gives a good description of the lion. Jeremiah 17:9, in the

Hebrew, reads, "The heart is deceitful above all things and it is

desperately sick." Some render it--incurable. A very good picture of

the lion. This first group of people are often sweet and lovely but

sort of useless and uninteresting.

Then we have a group who are very conscious of their possessions, of

the wife at Timnath and the vineyards. They are in a continual,

energetic struggle to possess these--in an eternal warfare, always in

some kind of conflict, having a time of it with the world, the flesh

and the devil. Their general theme, testimony, prayer and life, revolve

about one matter--the flesh and overcoming: "This is flesh"; "that is

flesh"; "he is in the flesh," and "that was so of the flesh," etc. They

have become so involved in the conflict, they forget the Spirit is to

do the warring; they war and roar and take on in general, until, should

you see them in the conflict, tumbling around on the floor "doing

conflict," you could scarcely tell the lion from the person. The dust

is thick and one hears groans and a desperate prayer for possessions.

But I am sure Samson did not fight all day. There is an end to ail

things. He got through (and with grace) and so do we.

Often in assemblies, we find still another group. These have slain the

lion and now see him in death. Their theme is, death, death, DEATH. I

am dead, you are dead, he is dead, we are dead. Yea! all are now dead.

The atmosphere is that of a graveyard or a morgue. I can't do this or

the other, for I am dead. I must die, you must die, he must die. Please

remember, that by-and-by dead things smell, and if you are not careful

the whole atmosphere will tell it too. You see, these people have

discovered a phase of truth very real and true, but have developed a

sort of complex in the matter and have failed to know the life and

resurrection to follow. Truth is balanced and often there are different

phases to even one truth.

But praise God, there is another group, and I trust we may all be found

in it. They do as Samson did. When he pushed the lion off to the side

of the road, instead of watching it, or commenting on it, or poking it,

or feeling sorry for it, he went about his business, which was Timnath

and a wife. He became occupied with his inheritance, and not the lion.

The wife and Timnath hold his interest and not the conflict or dead

lion. I can almost hear him, "Even though I have met this lion along

the way and slain him, my objective is Timnath and a wife--not this

lion." He has awakened to a very vital and powerful truth. Always keep

your objective before you and in correct perspective to all else in the

landscape.

A man driving his car in traffic along the highway recently, suddenly

discovered that all the cars ahead of him were turning right into a

dirt road. He thought, of course, there was a detour ahead and so

followed the traffic. After driving for some miles he hailed a farmer

and asked, "Where does this detour end? . . . . Aw! this ain't no

detour," replied the farmer. "You are following a funeral procession to

a cemetery."

Make your own application and draw your own conclusion. Where are you

going? So many, although they do not know it, are really following some

funeral procession to the cemetery, just to think you are getting

somewhere is not enough. You are, but where? Many are in the cemetery

and parked there, for they never kept their objective before them.

Of course the rotting is a very necessary part of the process in

preparing the carcass--it must be clean, dry, and merely suggest the

lion. We slay the lion and leave him. One is not terrified if the lion

wiggles its tail or if it rolls its eyes. Samson knew the philosophy of

the matter and left it alone, even though the lion switched its tail

and groaned. He is dead.

Some do not seem to know or understand this truth. They are all at sea

if the lion snorts or rolls its eyes in death. Can't you hear them? "Do

you suppose I got the right kind of experience? I wonder if I am really

saved? Was that the Baptism or some sort of emotional experience? Dear,

dear, where am I anyway? What is this experience all about? Shall I

tell anyone, or will he think I am backslidden? Yes, I am sure the lion

wiggled his tail! Can he really be dead?" Yes, the lion is really dead.

But if you fool around looking at him and poking him to see how dead he

is, you will surely lose out. Reckon and go on to Timnath. The lion

likes all the attention and pity you can give him, and will hold you as

long as you are willing to reason. Don't reason--just reckon!

Shall we ever learn this lesson? Let the penetrating rays of the sun do

the work and the sun will dry out the carcass. Do not be so occupied

with the process; the sun completes it. There is a subtle danger in

hanging around the thing--the pretty fur and fine form may arouse your

sympathy and you will enter into a compromise and spoil the whole

thing.

So Samson goes on and enters into his inheritance, his

possessions--wife, vineyards, and Timnath. Now let us follow him as he

makes a return trip to visit his old home. It is so in the life of the

Christian. Walking along the dusty highway he becomes conscious of the

past victories and he remembers the days of conflict and teaching. He

is reviewing some of the precious lessons of faith which God taught him

as he pressed on to Timnath. He thinks again of the love, mercy,

patience, grace and faithfulness of God in dealing with him and his

life. How wonderful is this adorable Lord as he goes over some of the

lessons of reckoning, faith and identification--all so necessary to

spiritual life and culture. Suddenly he comes to the very spot where

one great battle took place--even the slaying of the lion. Yes, he is

where he leanest to stand still and let God do the roaring. He just had

to, for there was no other way. How clearly now he sees he is not the

lion--he is a new creature in Christ Jesus. He is not the old Adam he

once thought he was, struggling to make him look and act like God's

last Adam. No, he is a new man and he now reckons, has faith and counts

and does not trust his feelings.

Suddenly he sees something along the side of the road, off near the

brush--a dry, clean, weather-beaten carcass. Yes, that is all that is

left of the lion--that strong, beautiful lion. No struggle, no stench,

no lion! He finds but the suggestion of a lion. It is like the echo of

a voice-but not the voice.

And as he looks at it, he hears in the warm, sunny air the sound of

bees, humming and buzzing as they pass and repass, going and coming. He

is interested and notices that they come and go to and from the

carcass. Down he gets upon his knees (an excellent place for discovery)

and there, hidden in the depths of the carcass is honey--sweet, lucious

honey. He tastes it and finds it is most refreshing.

Is this not true to type? It is the spiritual experience of those who

go on, and on and on with God. Not only does one slay a lion and move

on to Timnath, but he also learns to gather honey from the conflict.

Does the Word not say, "Nay, in all things, we are more than conquerors

through him that loved us"? Praise God, that is true! He has become a

partaker first, of the fruit. To slay the lion is to conquer, but to

gather the honey from the dry carcass is to be more than conqueror.

Hallelujah!

Samson does not enjoy the honey alone--the life of the truly spiritual

Christian is not self-centered. Out of the abundance of a life and

heart (which for necessary delays often seems to be self-centered)

there flow power and life and food for hungry hearts. He has some for

his mother and father and friends. And when they ask him where he got

it, he does not tell them. That is his secret with the Lord. The heart

knows, and God knows and that is enough. There is a lovely spiritual

truth suggested in the fact that there was plenty for the household.

The secret of its power and source is in the heart of the one who is

exercised and moved upon by God. Remember that in the miracle of

turning the water into wine, the same truth is found. When the ruler of

the feast had tasted the water that was made wine he knew not whence it

was! But the servants which drew the water knew. I like that, for I

believe it is a bit of revelation as to the source of spiritual

ministry. It is only those who serve who know; and when you truly, or

spiritually serve, you will also know.

"But what are the bees?" someone asks. I believe they are the secret

desires and purposes of the Lord for one who is to slay a lion. They

are tokens of God, centered in the very thing that has caused you so

much trouble, the thing over which you have gained the victory. He will

make that very lion a place of witness--that out of it you may have

fruitage. But remember, the bees never made any honey in the lion while

he roared. It was too busy roaring. The bees of God's desire for

fruitage never come in a carcass while the flesh is rotting. But when

it is dry, dean, bleached and weather-beaten, He says, "Now, bees, you

may go in."

Are you discouraged today? Are some of you still roaring? Are you

saying, "It doesn't seem as if I shall ever get any honey out of this

lion"? Let me tell you something: Every one of you has reached into the

carcass of some lion and taken out of it some sweet, I am sure. And as

we move on with God He will make it still more possible.

So many times in the lives of Christians (and especially workers) there

is a lack of real spiritual ministry and food because the dear souls

have no message. They have an experience but no message that is vital,

fruit-beating and helpful--no honey. They cannot wait and pay the price

of rotting and dying. They think it is too self-centered and not active

enough. So not only do they miss much, but their ministry is hampered

or light because they have not learned this precious, costly truth. So

many are trying to gather honey when the lion is roaring or when they

are slaying it. Or being over-anxious to teach and preach, they reach

in their hands, only to find the lion is rotting and there are no bees,

and of course no honey. The carcass becomes even weather-beaten. I like

that so much--it is so true.

Trust God to make every lion the nesting place for His bees, and with

joy (a secret and sacred joy) you will reach in and gather the honey.

God is with you for this very thing--trust Him and sing!

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 16

Emptied From Vessel to Vessel

"Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his

lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he

gone into captivity; therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent

is not changed." (Jer. 48:11).

In the text before us we find a partial statement of the judgment

against Moab. It is not my purpose to take up this judgment and from an

historical standpoint show the reason for and outcome of it. But I

would like to take from this verse a little group of words, really a

figure of speech, and find if there be any spiritual application

therein for our profit.

The words, emptied from vessel to vessel, are so suggestive! The Holy

Spirit in making use of such an expression means more than we may think

from a surface or careless reading. The figure has to do with

wine-making. It tells one of the methods used in producing a clear,

rich, well-refined wine. It is poured into a vessel and allowed to

stand for a certain length of time under respective circumstances

perhaps of heat, cold, light of darkness. Then it is poured again into

another. Each time there is a settling of sediment and dregs which

remain in the vessel as the wine-maker carefully pours the precious

liquid into still another one. This process he repeats until the wine

is perfectly refined and it is poured in clear smooth streams, it

yields a freshness of scent or fragrance very choice and pleasing to

the maker. This is not so if the wine is allowed to stand all the time

in one vessel. If so, it settles upon its lees and becomes scented with

the essence of the dregs and loses its proper color value.

Does not such a figure speak? We are, as Christians, familiar enough

with God's methods in soul training to recognize at once its teaching.

There is a very useful lesson in Scripture in which we are mentioned as

vessels. The Holy Spirit uses that type to teach us lessons concerning

character building, frailty, usefulness, emptiness, and other helpful

truths. But the figure here is quite different; instead of being

represented as vessels we are to play the part of wine which is emptied

or poured out. The vessels then are quite distinct from us and are

produced by the wine-maker alone and serve only for refining the wine.

I wish we could see more clearly than we do and recognize the fact that

we are at the present time in the wonderful school of the Holy Ghost.

God is a Master-teacher and has us, His children, in training. We are

not saved, sanctified and baptized in the Holy Spirit because we are

matured or a finished product. These marvelous blessings have come to

us because we are not matured. So as we yield to their purposes and

ends, the Holy Spirit will see to it that we are taken step by step

(vessel by vessel) into growth and maturity. And with wills yielded and

spirits mellowed and broken we shall then become wine on the lees well

refined.

It is here we find one of the methods God uses in accomplishing the

desire of His heart. What may that desire be? That we may be conformed

to the image of His dear Son. This is a work indeed. When once we get a

vision of what we are by nature and realize it is God's purpose to

transform us into the image of Christ, we are amazed. Well we may be,

for there is no natural power to carry out so titanic an undertaking.

We are helpless before it and see that if ever it is done the power

must come from a source other than ourselves. So it does. We are God's

little children. He furnishes the means and power for our

transformation. He simply asks for yielded, willing material upon which

to work. Can we not afford Him this today?

Have we not all found ourselves being emptied from one vessel to

another in God's ceaseless dealings? What may these vessels be? I think

they represent the various trails, unique arrangement of trying

circumstances, peculiar conditions, unexplainable leadings, tests in

relation to healing and the general array of experiences and

vicissitudes common in the life of a consecrated Christian. He does not

say the vessels are all alike. That would spoil the teaching given in

the figure.

The vessels are quite different; scarcely two alike in the whole

number. Let us consider a few. Here is one made of glass (but it is not

wine colored) and as the wine is emptied into it, it assumes a yellow

tinge or a green or blue cast as the color of the vessel may produce.

This is the vessel of misunderstanding. People judge the color of the

wine by the color of the glass, and at once label the wine as off

color. Then an endless course of reasons ensues as to the cause of its

being thus colored and why such rich looking wine should suddenly take

such an unusual shade. Of course the "wine" is all the time conscious

of such remarks and has a prayerful time getting settled. For the wine

must become absolutely still and stand long enough for the sediment to

settle and cling to the bottom and sides of the vessel. Many keep the

wine in motion trying to explain the fact that it is really all right;

only the glass is colored. Thus there is a delay and longer time is

needed to get clear wine. Just as it gets settled and there is a clear

condition again, the Maker carefully lifts it up and pours it into

another vessel. What is left behind? Praise God, a few more dregs of

self-vindication and a few more shreds of the self-life.

As the wine is poured out, it beholds the new vessel, a large, round

open receptacle--gray and ugly. At first there is a shrinking

perhaps--for the vessel seems so unusual, so uninviting and so

absolutely unlike any into which it has ever been emptied. It is so

flat and open that as the wine is poured out it can no longer keep its

proper course so it runs and spreads, filling the whole open vessel.

This is the vessel of public gaze. It is where God pours us when we are

to experience public humiliation and weakness. The wine cannot gather

itself up and appear in any other shape. It must spread out flat and be

open to public judgment and criticism. The trying light, the confusion,

and scores of remarks made concerning the "spill," (as it seems to the

people) altogether work a miracle. The wine becomes quiet, yielded and

silent. Then it is poured out again. Clinging to the sides of the ugly,

gray vessel there are dregs of pride and self-preservation; but added

to the wine is a richer hue.

The next vessel is made of clay. It is not transparent and can reflect

no light. It is tall and has a long, narrow neck. It matters not about

the shape of the vessel, the wine is poured into it. As usual it has

some difficulty in getting settled (owing to the darkness). It has some

fear as to the certainty that it belongs there. But at last it yields

and fills the vessel in quietness. Here it stands for hours, days and

even months in shadow and darkness. At times the wine hears music and

the delightful cries of those in light; but the clay affords no

transparency so the wine remembers the light found in other days and

simply trusts for light to shine again. This is the vessel of long,

dark trial. The kind in which God lets us alone to prove us even in

shadow and darkness. But lo, it works wonders in the wine. As it is

again poured forth it gleams with light--faith tried and tested. Left

behind are dregs of impatience, questioning and unbelief.

That is not all. Again the wine is poured off into a new vessel. This

one is unusual in size and quite unique in design. The shape is most

peculiar--it is full of bulges, angles, corners, dents and ridges. The

wine has a hard time in finding its way into all the odd nooks and

corners. People watch it and at once consider the wine is in the wrong

vessel. It was never called to go into such a receptacle. It is a waste

of time, money and energy and so the wine's leadings must have been all

wrong. This is the vessel of strange guidance.

Let me tell you, dear friends, God's ways are not our ways. He does not

come down with a private secretary and explain to the public all the

leadings of His children. It is certainly a death to the flesh to be

taken from one end of the earth to the other and not be able to satisfy

their curiosity and the reasonings of the flesh. The wine, I am sure,

had no real pleasure (in the natural) in finding its way into the

different bulges and dents, but it had been poured and must now needs

run and fill the vessel. I am glad that we do not have to know why God

does everything. Neither do we have to explain to the public why He

leads us as He does at times. As soon as the wine is settled and the

lesson learned, the gentle hand of the Maker again lifts it and pours

it off. How it sparkles and gleams with fresh yielded-ness and

obedience. Behind are dregs of distrust and fear.

We cannot take time to speak of the many, many vessels so different in

character. Here is one made of such a variety of materials--nearly

everything enters into its composition. It is not at all the choice of

the wine. It was never even considered to ask how it should be formed.

This one speaks of the complex arrangement of circumstances into which

we are thrust when we truly are not to blame for the situation at all.

It is the vessel of everybody else's fault. It is an awkward place to

be. People fail to do their duty, or forget, or someone is not broken

and yielded, or another refuses to come or go as he should. Before we

know it we are involved in a predicament quite to our disapproval.

We are often willing to go through a trial or test when we are to blame

or have some touch upon it, but to be dragged into a plight with which

we had nothing to do and for which we are not at all to blame, is (to

the flesh) a real death. But listen. Who made the vessel? God is not

blaming you for the trial or its makeup. The wine had only to yield, be

poured into, and fill. We need not take too much time in telling the

Lord all about the size, shape, color, and texture of this vessel. He

made it. Rather let us melt and flow.

Enough has been said concerning the vessels and what they teach. Let us

now turn to another phase of truth given here. How may the wine act in

being poured? In the study of my own experience and in watching others

go through trials and testings, I have found three ways we may act.

First we may be poured, but with an unbroken spirit. The will is

surrendered and the pouring continues, but the dear soul keeps rigid

and unbroken in spirit. So doing, the object of the pouring is lost.

The soul retains its own shape and does not melt so that a sediment may

settle. He has truly surrendered to God "to do His will or die" and may

even die doing the will of God, yet utterly fail in that he is not

broken in spirit.

Did you ever try to pour out a pan of thick milk into a smaller

receptacle? You know the difficulty and result. Why the result? Because

the milk was set. There was no brokenness in it. The text tells us that

because the wine was not emptied from vessel to vessel, it settled on

its lees. This is a Hebrew word which means to thicken or curdle. How

true! Some souls are so set, as we say, that they become curdled. The

question then is not, "Am I poured?" No, we are all poured and emptied.

The question now is, "Am I broken?" One may be poured and emptied into

a hundred vessels and never learn the lesson and "break." Oh, let us

break in spirit and as we are emptied out there will be less agony,

pain and distress for we will with grace melt and fill the vessel

quickly.

Another way is to yield to the pouring, find ourselves filling a number

of different vessels and yet, just enduring it. Quietly hidden away in

our spirit there is a pout. Did you not ever yield to God in a trial

and really go through, too, and yet have a little pout in your spirit?

You were convinced in your intellect through God's Word and past

experience that the best thing and safest thing to do was to yield and

go through. You yielded your will (away back at consecration) to go

through. But at times you go through the test by "enduring" and all the

time say (very faintly in your heart), "Yes, Lord, I am going through,

but just the same I don't think it is quite fair, for You could have

made it easier," etc. You consent in will but do not break in spirit.

Do you not see how very possible it is to yield to do God's will and

even go to the stake, and yet not break? Many are "enduring" the

pouring, but never seem to learn the lesson. Let us break and let the

dregs settle.

The third way is to not only surrender in will but to break in spirit

and heart. This is so pleasing to God. As we break in spirit we lose

our setness; our natural spirit gives way and we become pliable and run

easily into the most intricate parts of the vessel. Here we are truly

able to say, "Sweet will of God," "I delight to do thy will, O God,"

etc.

Now a word as to the reason for all this pouring and emptying. Surely

God does not thrust us into such trying places to mock us. Since we are

consecrated our fives are not our own to order them as we might and

avoid many pourings. God is back of it all. He is training us. The

object in emptying us from vessel to vessel is to produce a broken,

yielded spirit.

Let us note a difference here. A surrendered will is one thing and a

broken spirit is another. The surrender of our wills is understood as a

basic, underlying principle in the consecrated Christian. This is a

foundation upon which God is working. The surrender of our wills is

really giving God the permission to empty and pour us. As we say "Yes"

to God's will and surrender, He begins to empty and pour. This He must

do in order to produce a yielded, broken spirit in us.

The second reason for pouring us out is to keep us from settling on our

lees. There is such a tendency in life to want it easy. We dislike

disturbances and having to do things differently from the way we have

for forty years. We are afraid even to let our work be taken by

another's hands. "The road of least resistance is a rut." So if we

never get poured from experience to experience, the wine gets spoiled

and scented with dregs. Do not be surprised if God is emptying you from

a vessel in which you have been blessed for days and months or even

years. Maybe you are settling on your lees. Since He is very choice of

His wine, He may wish to refine you a little more.

Another reason is to broaden us in sympathy and understanding with each

other. The one who has had but little trouble in life is not a

particularly helpful person. But one who has gone through a hundred and

one trials, experiences, deaths, blasted hopes, shocks, and a tragedy

or two and has learned his lesson--who by reason of use has his senses

exercised--such a person is worth while. He is able to enter into the

need of suffering humanity and pray it through. He can enter into

perfect fellowship with a person who is in unspoken agony of spirit and

pressure of trial. He is able to look beyond the frailty of flesh and,

remembering we are but dust, to trust God with a sublime faith for

victory and power. Do not be afraid of the process. I see such rich

possibilities in it all. We long to be of service to needy mankind.

Nothing can better equip us than to break in spirit and heart and so

become clear, sparkling wine, rich and refreshing.

Again let me ask, why this broken spirit? O friends, need we ask why

when once we have caught a vision of the adorable Bridegroom of the

soul? We not only find in Him a yielded will, but, oh, the broken heart

and spirit. He became limp, weak and broken until His life was poured

out. "Crucified through weakness" is the Word. And this was the mighty

God. What brokenness! Such was one of the characteristic marks of our

Bridegroom.

Do we desire fellowship with Him? If we are to be united to Him we must

be broken in spirit for our Bridegroom is yielded, and broken in

spirit. Do you not see more of His purpose in it all? He is getting His

people more loosened from the earth than ever before and making them

yielded and broken for translation. I do not want to be earthbound and

"settled on my lees," do you? If not, then let us yield quickly and

learn our lessons. He is coming soon, and cannot translate unbroken

spirits. The material must be yielded.

As an illustration of this emptying let us consider Paul. Surely as

choice an instrument as he, must have known something of this method of

development. I believe that in his conversion God accomplished a feat

which often takes years to gain in the lives of many Christians. I

think that Paul surrendered his will then. Does he not pray

immediately, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?"

Even though Paul surrendered his will to God's will and at once began

to walk in it, there remained in him a strong, natural spirit (not

necessarily wicked or too rebellious). This did not give way to a

mellow, broken, quiet spirit all in one minute. We find Paul poured and

emptied, and emptied and poured, time and again. Was it to get him to

yield his will? Never. He was emptied from vessel to vessel because he

was yielded in will. But in all these strange and trying experiences

his natural spirit was giving way--breaking and melting until at the

close of his life we find in Paul a broken, mellow spirit which led him

to pour out his life and that even with a secret and heavenly joy. Look

at 2 Corinthians 11: 23-29.

"Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labors

more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in

deaths oft. Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.

Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered

shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; in journeyings

often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own

countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils

in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false

brethren; in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger

and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. Besides those

things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of

all the churches."

Is this not a very real picture of being emptied from vessel to vessel?

Look at Phil. 4:11:

"Not that I speak in respect of want; for I have learned, in whatsoever

state I am therewith to be content." This is an unfortunate

translation, and is misleading. From the use of the word content we

infer that Paul became indifferent to his surroundings and was

satisfied to let them mount up over him while he contented himself as

best he could. That is not what it teaches. The correct reading is, in

whatsoever state I am, therein to be independent. How very different!

He did not let the condition or trial overcome him, but he became

master and independent of it, and thus made it to serve him. So

whenever any angle, corner or side of the trial rose up to torment or

fret him, he melted and ran into that very part and silenced it. He

became independent of the vessel because he recognized the wine was of

more value than any earthen receptacle. He made it serve to collect the

dregs and sediment of his old life.

In closing we might consider how we may more gracefully be poured; how

we may break and become the desired wine. First I think we are to see

God. He is the Maker of the vessels, He does the pouring, and we are

His wine. To see this will clear up many difficulties. The Lord may use

the enemy and other people as instruments in forming the trials but

only to accomplish His purpose. He is first. We are His wine and very

choice. We cost Him His life and so He is particular to have the wine

refined even to the last degree. We only leave behind the dregs of the

old creation and self life.

"Behind my back I fling,

Like an unvalued thing,

My former self and ways,

And reaching forward far,

I seek the things that are

Beyond time's lagging days."

We must then depend upon the Holy Spirit who is now given to us instead

of the old, set, unyielding spirit of the natural. As we yield and

break in our spirit, the Holy Spirit becomes all we need. Ezek. 36:27.

"And I will put my spirit within you . . . ." Some day the last vessel

will be filled and the last pouring finished. May it please His heart

to find in us choice wine, rich, sparkling and well refined, because by

His grace we have been emptied from vessel to vessel.

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 17

Fellowship With Christ in the Yoke

SINGING PLOWMAN

God's plow struck deep within my heart

And plowed long furrows, one by one,

Through fallow ground so hard and firm,

From early morn till set of sun.

The plow-share was eternal TRUTH

Which tore the hidden roots in me

And turned them to the light and air

Till self-hood lay a field set free.

I felt Him walk each furrow plowed,

I knew He felt the briars sting,

Tie field was His-- it was His joy,

For low I heard the plowman sing.

He only plowed that He might sow,

There must be seed to scatter wide.

And then I felt His presence near,

He stood in silence by my side.

And so I gave Him all of me--

My hopes, and dreams and inner throne.

All these He scattered far and near,

And left me naught to call my own.

They fell like seed in furrows deep,

And all were buried neath the sod.

All that I had went dozen in death

To wait the mighty breath of God.

He did not leave me then alone

To mourn the loss of earthly things,

To be thus stripped gave greater place

For life His radiant presence brings.

How could I grieve for heart thus plowed?

I covet now no sweeter thing

Than wait with Him till harvest day,

And in the mean time hear Him sing.

--John Wright Follette

There is a wonderful word in one of the Epistles upon which I often

like to meditate. We find it in 1 Cor. 1:9. First, we notice there is a

call sounding out from the heart of God to all of us as His children.

We are called from and unto. Not only from the world and sin in their

visible and common manifestations, but from the whole natural order and

scheme of the Adamic and human limitations. The call is sounding today

by the power of the Holy Spirit down in the depths of our hearts. It

may take different forms but we are conscious that it is the will of

God calling us (the personal individual) out from the natural and into

a life of the Spirit where a certain fellowship may be developed.

It is about this fellowship that I wish to speak. As we ponder over the

Word we are conscious of hidden possibilities and of very intimate

communion and understanding with the Lord Jesus Christ. As I studied

over this question of fellowship I found it was a matter of growth, and

that there were phases of it which were logical and orderly. We will

consider three phases and as we do so, note that the second is a sequel

or outgrowth of the first, and the third, in turn, is the normal and

perfect answer to the second. We must have, of course, a common basis

for the fellowship. In creation we are given that capacity. We are

created in the image of God. That image, in fact, is the capacity of

receptivity for spiritual communion with God. We find no tracings of

His image upon any other form of His workmanship. The new birth is

necessary and all other subsequent experiences in order to deepen and

enlarge the power of reception. One may be tempted to think the

experience or crisis is the fellowship, but we make a grave mistake

often in resting in the experience and not allowing it to act as a door

into a new phase of life and fellowship. All experiences are beautiful,

wonderful and uplifting; but do not park on any one of them. They are

never in themselves the life or fellowship. They are but doors. They

are to work out, in and through us a manifestation of the power and

glory of God; to introduce us to and give us qualifications for the

life. Salvation gives us an introduction, as it were, to Christ, but we

must have more than an introduction. There is a merely bowing

acquaintance. Many have that. They go to church on Sunday and bow to

the Lord, but He wants us to come closer, to tarry often and to share

in the interests which are upon His heart.

He wants our hearts to understand Him and desires a platform upon which

He may come to break the bread and pour out the water of life, thus

beginning a spiritual adjustment so that when we are released from this

present here and new we will know how to move. The Lord always had such

lovely long-distance vision; He never seemed to be upset with the

immediate present but was continually looking beyond. Had it not been

for that long-distance vision, He never would have dared to put into

the hands of those trembling, weak apostles, the glorious torch of

divine revelation. Do you not think that He knew they had wiggly,

wobbly natures? Did He not know that Peter would lie and swear and

curse? Certainly He did, but I have a God who can look at those things

and yet never be fazed by them, because He saw Peter way down through

the years to come, serving Him as a strong man of God. Vision and faith

did that. It was because of these that He refused to be upset by the

manifestation of that local, present condition. Are you bound by your

immediate present condition ? Are you interpreting your life by the

things which just now touch you? If so, you are missing what He has in

store for you. These present material things are only passing and

effervescent. Make them serve you; get out of them everything you

possibly can. I often told my students that they should try to get

something out of everything that touched their lives, even the tragic

experiences.

Now the very first movement to which we are introduced in connection

with this fellowship, is a very normal and logical one. It came one day

to the heart of Jesus to invite His disciples--and everyone throughout

the whole age who desired it--to enter into it.

When He ministered He did so first and primarily to the House of

Israel. But He found no receptivity there, for Israel refused the

message, and when He found He couldn't minister to them He changed His

tactics. He had worked His miracles, desiring to help Israel, but they

refused His help. Our Lord knew that if they would not receive it

somebody else would, and I have often thought of this in connection

with the outpouring of the Spirit. The Lord started something wonderful

but if we do not watch our step someone else will come along and walk

off with the blessings and that which He planned for us. Are we aware

of the full meaning of the moving of the Spirit? And do we know why the

Spirit is moving here and being lifted there? Keep sensitive to God and

know why He is dealing with you as He does.

When Jesus found that as a nation there was no response, He turned and

did the thing that He always does. When the great mass refuse to

follow, He begins to deal with the remnant. Did you know that God was a

God of remnants? When Israel failed He had a remnant. When the Church

as a body fails to testify and move on with Him, He takes from her

midst a remnant. He is continually sifting and sifting, and then He

takes the few kernels and sifts again. Have you ever felt Him siring

you? He is after saints to bring them into His highest purpose for

them. When the great masses refuse to respond to the message and have

no ear to hear, He begins to sift till He can get a remnant that will

listen. How many out of that great mass of five or six thousand, do you

suppose, really followed Him? He had to sift continually and take out a

remnant of those who would follow on in His further revelations.

Sensing the national failure He turns to the individual and says, "Come

unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give you

rest." He so longs to have hearts and lives united with Him in the

thoughts and purposes He has for them, that He turns and invites all

those who are heavy laden to come unto Him. It is as if He would say,

"You have walked with this burden upon you now for centuries; you have

walked to the temple and you have walked home again with the same

burden; you have walked to the Pharisees, to the scribes and leaders

with your burden but walked home without any peace or victory in your

life. Let Me tell you what to do." He doesn't say, "Come to the temple"

nor does He invite them to any shrine; He doesn't invite them to any

priest or philosopher, but only to Himself, for He is the center and

supply for all that any heart may need, so He says, "Come unto me." By

that He means to an individual personal contact with Him. This mass

movement is all out of order; things don't move in great masses; His

dealings are always with the individual.

Now please remember that when Jesus came He didn't come simply to bring

us happiness or joy; He didn't come just to bring us rest. All of these

are included in one great element which He brought and of which He knew

the world was in desperate need. He came to bring life. Death reigned

everywhere--spiritual death. Oh, yes, men could run and jump and sing

and dance, but it was all physical. So when Jesus came He said to them,

"I have come for this purpose, that you might have life, and that you

might have it more abundantly." Not merely life enough to put a little

breath in you and perhaps get you to heaven but life that will expand

into an abundant display of God. We don't know very much about this

abundant life. We may know something of its joy and exhilaration. But

the life more abundant means something far above all that, and I fear

most of us are touching only the fringes of the possibilities that this

life holds.

Now here we are, strange personalities, yielded and surrendered, washed

and lined up on the sin question and possessors of this marvelous life.

We contact Him and the Spirit thrills us and we are conscious of that

wonderful new life so that we feel we want to go out and convert the

world. This new life wants to express itself and it is right that it

should. It wants to go and preach and serve the Lord. If you are really

born you have life.

Now the Lord understood all this and He knew that the first movement in

this new life would be manifested in a fellowship of service for Him.

He was very wise in meeting the situation and seems to say, "Now just

wait a minute." But someone may say, "Wait? Why, I have peace and

victory, my burden is lifted and why should I wait?"

But He bids us listen till He has finished what He was about to say,

"Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden and I will give

you--." And as we look we see a yoke--yes, a yoke. And we hear Him say,

"Take my yoke upon you and learn of me." But we say, "What do I want to

do with a yoke? That great big clumsy thing to hang around my neck when

I am free! No, no," and we turn away.

But if we are open to His voice we will hear Him say, "Come, wait, fill

I put this yoke upon you. I bore a yoke and let me say that I am not

quarreling with you because you have this new life; I know you have it,

but if I left you alone in the manifestation of the new life you might

never know the full meaning of real fellowship with me. New life alone

never brings to you the burden that I am bearing." We say, "Oh, I am

willing to do anything! I want to go as a missionary and work for you."

But He answers, "Yes, I know you want all of that but I wear a yoke

because I am bearing a particular burden and I want you to fellowship

with me in service. Remember, I have my head under the yoke and there

is a bow in this yoke for you." As long as you have your head in that

yoke, you will not be doing the wrong thing. All this energy that you

feel, all this desire to serve, and all these gifts will run in a

channel which will be effectual in glorifying God; for this yoke is His

will and as long as you are being yoked with Him His will is being

accomplished. When He stands still then you will stand still and when

He pulls, you will pull; in this way you will be having fellowship in

service; you will be co-workers with Him, not for Him; serving with Him

because you are yoked up.

I was born on a farm and I remember we had two oxen called Punch and

Judy. I learned many a lesson there. One thing I noticed was that when

those two oxen were obedient to walk in the path which was directed for

them, everything was all right, but just as soon as they started

wanting their own way--as folk will do sometimes when they don't want

to do the will of the Lord--then there was trouble. One ox would pull

one way and the other ox the other way and that was a tragedy, for when

night came and our man, David, who helped father on the farm, would

take off that yoke, their necks would be badly rubbed. The will of

their director had galled them because they refused to obey that will.

Did you ever have your neck galled? If so, let me give you a little

remedy. Take the ointment of the Name of the Lord and apply it as a

salve to that sore neck. He says, "My name is as ointment poured

forth."

Another thing I noticed about these oxen was that whenever they had to

stop, they would look around and see some green grass that they wanted.

They didn't see it as long as they were moving along and pulling

together, but just as soon as they stood still they saw it and oh, they

wanted it so badly! It looked so green and fresh. "Why not have it? We

are just standing still." Do you know when the most severe temptations

come? It is when you are standing still. When you are moving right

along in the conscious presence of the Lord you do not think about the

green grass; but you stand still and see if you don't get taken up with

things that you never noticed before. They have been all along the road

but you had been so occupied with Him that you didn't see them. But now

that you are standing still your vision gets filled with other things.

So He says, "Take my yoke upon you, for my will is the most blessed

thing that you can ever have." It steadies us; it holds us; it is the

means of helping us bear our burden with ease. If you tied the yoke

about the middle of one of these oxen and then tied him to the

stoneboat, how long do you suppose that ox would go without having

trouble? Suppose it were tied around its hind leg? The hind leg is

strong, why not tie it there? But you know if that were done it

wouldn't be long till the hind leg would be out of joint. How are you

bearing the burdens that God has laid upon you? Is your leg pulled out

of joint so much that you cannot walk in the Spirit anymore? If so,

then you have been bearing your burden in the wrong way, "Oh," but you

say, "I cannot understand what the Lord is trying to do with me. I

don't seem to be getting anywhere with Him." Perhaps you have the yoke

tied around your middle and you are bearing the burden in a way He

never intended you should. Let the yoke be fastened about your neck.

The neck stands for subregion and when the will of God rests upon my

neck I show that I am in submission, that I am working in perfect

co-operation with my divine Companion.

One of the Gospels is called the Ox Gospel--Mark, the Gospel of

Service. An ox was sometimes used as a sacrifice. You may either be a

sacrifice or a servant. Can you be an ox for Him? You know when you get

yoked up with Him you get so close to Him that you can get His very

breath; you can see His eyes, sense the pressure and feel the pull that

is upon His heart so that you are consumed with Him instead of

scampering around on some hillside. It is then that your service is

sanctified, and owned of Him; kept where He wants it because you are

yoked up with Him.

Now all these things which He asks us to take are symbolic. Our first

service for Him is always manifested in some kind of activity and when

we are made partakers of His life it moves out in some manifestation of

service. Then how wise He is! The instant that He finds our love going

out in service He says, "Now wait a minute! Get yoked up with Me and

you will be safe." Otherwise that manifestation will get us nowhere; it

may be a display but there will be no fruitage.

Now the next thing after He mentions the yoke, He says, "Learn of me,

for I am meek and lowly of heart, and ye shall find rest unto your

souls." He has already given us the rest; that is an immediate

possession--a gift. But having given the rest He wants us to learn of

Him. Learn what? You say, "I am all right." No, we are but babes in

Christ, little inquiring babes. Now little babes can be saved and

sanctified and baptized and have gifts; all of this is not a sign of

maturity. He wouldn't even give them to us, excepting, that in their

reaction they mature us. Remember, it is never a sign that we are

deeply spiritual or wonderfully developed in God when He baptizes or

gives gifts. He baptizes us because we are babes that need life and

help and then upon these weak bodies He deposits the gifts of heaven.

So Jesus said, "Take my yoke . . ., and learn of me." "Learn, when we

have had all these wonderful experiences?" Why, yes, bless your heart!

He has only started to get you ready, to introduce you to the

schoolroom. He saves, sanctifies, baptizes and gives us the gifts and

then sets us down in the primary department, puts a primer in our hands

and says, "Now learn to spell." And then we begin to learn all sorts of

lessons in obedience, lessons which will develop us and make us mature;

and then He moves us up to the second grade. Oh, I know some of you

thought you were graduated and ready to sit on a throne with the Lord!

What under heaven would some of us do sitting on a throne as we are

now? If in the next age He should give us some divine commission which

required certain elements of character, and we had not had our training

here, whatever would we do? I am sure it would be a merciful thing to

keep us from such a throne experience. Capacity, power,

development--these are the things that will qualify us for such

positions, and nothing else will ever do it.

Knowing all this, He says, "Take My yoke . . . and learn of Me." We

think we are serving Him so wonderfully when we are bearing this yoke,

but let me enlighten you. He lets us think we are doing something when

all the time He is bearing the burden and pulling the load. "Take My

yoke upon you and learn of Me." Do you see what He is trying to say? "I

will take care of the pulling, for I am doing it anyway, only you don't

know it." We are to learn of Him because we are stupid and ignorant.

Blest beyond words to express, but stupid and untaught.

Just one little secret in connection with this. If the burden gets too

heavy and the yoke too hard to bear, there is something wrong. He says,

"My yoke is easy and My burden is light." His yoke is His will, and the

burden is that which we incur by doing His will. So when we find the

yoke becomes uneasy and the burden too heavy it is very likely because

we are doing our own will and bearing some burden which He has not laid

upon us.

In this verse we find two rests mentioned. First, the rest which He

gives in salvation--the burden of sin is lifted and the soul, worn and

tired from that burden, enters into the rest thus mentioned. However,

as we journey down life's road there will be many burdens to bear, and

our hearts oft times will become weary. But ample provision is made,

for He says, "Ye shall find rest to your souls." This is progressive

discovery. So we find the first phase of this fellowship consists of

co-operation in service with our blessed Lord. His yoke (His will) is

upon us, the power of His Spirit is thrilling the heart, and life finds

a proper channel for its movements. Then God's heart is satisfied, His

name glorified and we enter into an understanding of His will and

purpose.

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 18

Fellowship In the Cross and Crown

After our Lord Jesus Christ gets the young Christians yoked up and they

are rendering beautiful service with the blessing of God upon them,

when He has them so close to Him that they can look right into His eyes

and they are pulling along together, He begins to deal with them on

other lines than merely serving Him; for that is not the end of the

program, though some may think it is. Some people have the idea that if

they just serve Him till the trumpet blows they will be ready to enter

in, but let me tell you that is only the beginning. Most of this

service has its counterpart, symbolized by the next thing He tells them

to take. They have taken the yoke and now we find, about four chapters

further on, that there is still something more for them. For we find

Him saying to His disciples, "If any man will follow Me, let him deny

himself, and take up his cross and follow Me."

But we might question, "A cross, right when we are moving along down

the road of wonderful victory and power? A cross?" Yes, that is the

next thing He has for us. Never try to load a poor sinner up with a

cross. He has nothing to do with it. Get him to take the yoke if

possible but not the cross at first. And remember that we are not now

speaking of the Cross of Calvary--that belonged to Jesus. He tells us

to take our own cross. It is as if He said, "Now I have you exercised

sufficiently and have you in good running order, and it is time for you

to take up your cross and follow Me." Why does He say that? Because the

cross is a symbolic term. The yoke is the symbol of service, the cross

is the symbol of suffering; the crown is the sign of authority, and the

palm is the symbol of victory. All of these are symbols or pictures.

The Lord is speaking of the invisible crosses which face every heart

that is actually serving the Christ in this yoke life. Every bit of

spiritual service issues in suffering and it is necessary that we

suffer it is a part of this cycle of which we have been speaking.

You thought the yoke was given so you could serve the Lord ? It was not

that only. It was that He might, through the medium of service,

captivate you so you would then take up the cross. He could thus move

you into still another phase of this fellowship. So He draws a halt to

all this activity.

You thought you were pulling along beautifully, but that was only to

get you started. Did you not know that what you are is of far more

value than anything you do! The worker is always of more consequence to

God than anything he can ever do and yet it is the work which seems to

captivate thousands and thousands of Christian workers. To all such

whose vision is filled with the work they do for the Lord let me say,

"You have your focus wrong; the vision is all right but the focus is

wrong; never focus it upon anything you do. It is you He wants and not

so much the things you will accomplish.

He says, "If you will do that which I am asking of you, then I can not

only get something done for my kingdom but I will also accomplish

something in you and through this I will be able to stamp upon you a

little more of the divine image until you come to the full stature of

Christ." So He draws a halt to this lovely picture of service and says,

"Now take up this cross. It is not Mine, but is for you alone." This

does not mean that we cease to serve Him. We are now conscious of a

cross and its place in our life.

But you say, "If Jesus died on the cross, why should I have a cross?"

That you might do the very same thing that He did. The cross is a

symbol of suffering, of crucifixion, and He wants your heart and life

brought through the death process.

Being saved, sanctified, baptized and used in His service--all this is

but preliminary to getting you ready to be placed upon that cross. The

Paschal lamb was standing in all its perfection without spot or

blemish, sanctified to the Lord, but Jehovah didn't say, "Tie that

perfect lamb to the door and when the death angel passes over he will

see this beautiful lamb and pass over." We are not saved by life but by

death. Do you want to live? Then take your cross. What is your cross?

You will have to learn to interpret your own cross, for yours is not

like anyone's else. It will be a cross fitting your whole concept and

disposition, and more than that, your will. Whatever you are in your

WILL determines your cross. What may be a cross to you may seem like a

joy-ride to another. It is that which will crucify the I in you that

will determine your cross; whatever sort of a cross will do away with

that "straight-up-and-dicular" pronoun, will be the one He means you to

take.

He has shaped it and brought it to you but He leaves the taking of it

to your own volition. He doesn't lay it upon you. That would spoil it.

It is the surrender of your being to the cross that He wants. Take it

in faith, always remembering that on the other side of that cross there

is a further step to this cycle to which He is calling us. We have that

to encourage us.

Let me admonish you--never make your own cross. How easy it is to make

crosses for ourselves! I remember years ago when I first came into this

teaching and the Lord, leading me out on this line of thought, began to

search my heart and to crucify me. I thought sometimes I would almost

perish. Sometimes the reaction of it would nearly overwhelm me and yet

I told the Lord I wanted more of it; I told Him I wanted to know the

philosophy of it, the meaning, even though it took my life. He created

that hunger in me; it was a God-made hunger. And He began to feed me

with some of these luscious things of the Spirit which come only by

this process. I saw that I should be crucified and I endeavored in my

own strength to let this crucifixion work in my heart and life. I found

I was not progressing, so one day while on my knees, the Lord, as it

were, leaned over me and whispered, "Now just wait a bit. I know how to

make crosses. I worked in a carpenter shop and I know just how to shape

them." I knew well what He meant--I was not to do any more of this

self-crucifying business. You know why ? Because everytime we make a

cross for ourselves we always pad it somewhere with a cushion. But when

you allow Him to form the cross He has a unique way of managing it all.

Take up the cross He has made for you, but don't shy off. Hundreds of

people have side-stepped their crosses. Oh, they will not miss heaven

because of it but I know some things they will miss over there!

He says to us, "Deny yourself." Now don't start denying yourself of

things. He doesn't ask you to do that. It is this miserable, evasive,

hateful, ruinous thing in us which we are to deny. Don't you hate it?

You may deny yourself of things till you are skin and bones and still

retain that hideous thing that wants to rise up and be "It" and say and

do and have, when instead, it should always be "Christ in you the hope

of glory." I can of myself do nothing, but I live; as Paul says, yet

not I -- not this terrible ego--but Christ liveth in me.

When He says, "Deny yourself" He is striking at the fundamental element

again. The I in us is the only thing that wants to live in us. God

knows that and is saying, "If you continue to allow that I to move

under the power and realm of the creation in which it is born you will

die a wreck." If you are unsurrendered and unsaved all you need to do

to get to hell is to keep on having your own will. Don't think for a

moment that you have to go out and commit adultery or lie and steal to

be lost; if you keep on allowing that ruinous self-will to exert itself

and remain unsurrendered to God you will land in hell.

That is why God always asks for our surrendered will. With my will I

have power to attain, by the power of choice, the highest place in God

or to wreck my life. God never coerces anyone. He asks us to take up

our cross, to deny ourselves--deny that which wants to rule us. Every

time you feel it rising up, deny it. You know when it comes. Did you

ever have a secret meeting in your own heart? Do you know these

movements in your heart of hearts? God knows them and He would like to

have us honest enough to sit down with Him, as little broken-hearted

children, and face our failures, call them by their proper names. Would

it not be profitable to admit that we are miserable failures ? But

instead of that we begin to make excuses and say, "Well, if so-and-so

had not done that it wouldn't have happened." Have any of you here ever

discovered that you were not absolutely perfect after you were

baptized? If you think you are a finished product you are deceived and

I would far rather deal with an honest sinner than with you in that

state. God wants reality. He knows that this I will go forty miles out

of its way to make itself prominent or to spare itself. It is all a

part of the colossal ruin of Adam. I have often thought that if our

hearts were all hung on a washline from here to Jerusalem we wouldn't

be able to pick out our own. In the natural we are all of the same

clay.

Now Jesus says, "Being identified with Me take up your cross and follow

Me." Where will you follow? He walked from Bethlehem's manger to the

city of Jerusalem and lived a most wonderful life. Is that the only

place where He walked? And did He go right from there to heaven? True,

there is that lovely picture of the Mount of Transfiguration where

Jesus stood in the perfection of manhood. But He was more than that. He

is the Lamb that must be slain. He went down from the Mount to the

demoniac of humanity at its base, and later on climbed up Calvary's

hill and made His exit from Calvary.

Are you to follow this Jesus just where His miracles are being

performed? That would be interesting, but you will have to be careful.

He will lead you right through Gethsemane to Calvary. There is

something wonderful about it all, for as you find your Gethsemane and

your Calvary you will also have the fellowship of this Jesus whom you

so love. You will share in the fellowship of His suffering. Remember

that every bit of spiritual service issues in suffering. His service

never rides in a band wagon. He has other means of locomotion. You will

not amount to much on the band wagon; it may roll on for a time but by

and by you will hear the wheels creaking so you had better get off and

get down on the ground. The bride of Christ doesn't get to heaven on a

band wagon. He has other means of locomotion. You will find it in

Genesis. Remember the camel.

As we follow the Christ in His walk we find that He grew in wisdom and

knowledge and in favor with God and man. From the human aspect He has

the favor of men and they like Him; He was a fine young Jew. Then

something happens. God leads Him to be baptized in the Spirit and

through a terrific pressure He becomes partaker of that inward

revelation of God the Father. God is truth and therefore this Jesus

must be a revelation to the world of what truth is. He becomes the

embodiment and personification of truth, insomuch that He can stand up

and say, "I am the truth." No one else could have done that.

And the moment He declares Himself to be truth, the attitude of the

people changes. In the synagogue where He has always been welcome and

in perfect harmony with all the people, when He takes His place in the

Messiah's chair and dares to say to them, "This day is this prophecy

fulfilled in your ears," what is the reaction? They hate Him and would

have killed Him. What has happened? His personality has not changed,

but He has taken it upon Himself to be identified with God in truth,

and truth is the thing they hate. Always distinguish between the

two--personality is a evasive thing, but Truth is dynamic. Oh, yes, the

philosophers wanted to know what truth was, but when they had the very

Embodiment of truth in their midst they rejected it. They would rather

get it second- third- or fourth-hand; they are afraid to get too near

the fire and they fear that direct truth might inconvenience them. So

they seek to get rid of Truth by throwing Him over the precipice, but

you cannot get rid of truth that way.

He had not really served in anointed ministry up till that time; He was

simply that beautiful thirty-year-old young man. But just as soon as He

begins to serve in the capacity of truth He ceases to be in favor.

Listen, the ministry which does not demand a price of us is not worth

anything. And it is a strange thing, but the more you embrace that

truth the greater become the desire and hunger in your heart for more

of it. A spiritual ministry dealing with truth is the most costly

service.

Now why do we suffer in our service? It is in our catalogue. Any

Christian who thinks suffering is not on his program has a mistaken

idea. On Calvary Jesus met every other condition; He met the entire sin

problem and made provision for it but He never put suffering out of the

program. He uses suffering to serve us. But don't let yourself get

crushed beneath it. Suffering, if borne in the Spirit and to the glory

of God, will issue again into a new fellowship with Him; but it cannot

be entered into unless you come the way He has designed.

Now let me read from Romans 8, "And if children, then heirs; heirs of

God and joint-heirs with Christ, if so be that we SUFFER with Him that

we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of

this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which

shall be revealed in us." We are candidates for heir-ship. That is, it

belongs to us if so be that we suffer with Him. Where is He bringing

us? To a place of glorification with Him. That is our final destiny. It

comes by way of the yoke--but don't stop with the yoke; by way of the

cross but don't stop at the cross; by way of suffering but don't stop

at suffering. Move on. He wants us finally to be glorified with Him. I

love Him because that is His divine arrangement and program.

We are all heirs, but there is a great difference between being an heir

and actually getting your possessions. Did you think just because you

were an heir you would get it all the next afternoon at two o'clock?

There is "many a slip 'twixt the cup and the lip," you know. He says we

are candidates for heirship, and we may become joint heirs --yoked, or

joint heirs with Him, ii. Oh, that little conditional IF. Is it on

condition that you receive the Baptism? No. On condition that you are a

Christian? No, you have all that to start with but that is merely to

get you inside the schoolroom door, and puts you in the first seat

where you are looking at the letter a. Now you have all the remainder

of the time to study out these intricate things of God.

Children in the primary department are heirs to all the education of

High School and University but we don't go to them and say, "I love you

so that I will just put you in High School today." Yet people think God

will do that very thing. It is ridiculous. No, He says we shall be

joint-heirs in that glorification, in that unveiling, in that mystical

union that He had with the Father, if we suffer with Him. Have you

learned to suffer? That strange crucifixion is to qualify you with

capabilities that will make it possible for you to reign with Him.

Yes, our reigning with Him requires qualifications. I was once a

teacher in public school and learned some lessons there. I have taught

in all departments for we were required to take the children on up

through the grades to High School. While I always had a certain amount

of fellowship and understanding with every grade because I adapted

myself to my pupils and loved the children, yet I learned that, with

all my devotion to them and all my interest in their welfare there was

one thing I could not do--I could not impart to them in one day,

qualifications or ability to land them in the high school classes or

send them to college. All I could do was to keep eternally setting

before them their lessons, teaching them, coaching them so that one day

they would be able to adapt themselves to their new realm. How

ridiculous it would have been for me to take a child in the early

grades and transplant him right into a high school class! He wouldn't

know how to adapt himself.

And do you think that some day the Lord will come and take us up and

then come around with a bunch of crowns and say, "Now here is your

crown"? and "Here is yours"? or "Here is a pair of wings for you and a

golden house"? Is that what fellowship with the Son consists of? Is

that the deep spiritual understanding that you learned when you were in

the yoke with Him? when your face was so close to His? when you were so

close that you understood the intimations of His heart, and felt the

warmth of His nature? Ah, no! It was then that you received something

that transformed you until finally you found you were not the same

creature that first went into the yoke with Him; you found yourself in

perfect union and in love with this mystical Christ until you were

partaking of His glory.

Do you want this fellowship with Christ? If so, it will cost you

everything you possess, but it is worth it all. Let all else go; become

detached and liberated from everything earthbound and move along with

Him in this blessed fellowship, first in the yoke, then in the cross

and its suffering and eventually you will enjoy that supreme fellowship

of reigning with Him.

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 19

Christian Character -- A Qualification

We have been considering the subject of Christian character from

several viewpoints. Let us think of it as qualifying us for Christian

living, and trace its importance as suggested by some scriptures I

shall read. Let us consider two pictures together--one from a positive,

the other from a negative point of view.

"Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to Him: for the marriage

of the Lamb is come, and His wife hath made herself ready. And to her

was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white:

for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints." Rev. 19:7, 8.

"And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which

had not on a wedding garment: and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest

thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

Then said the king to his servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take

him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and

gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen." Matt.

22:11-14.

By way of suggestion, remember that the called are always referred to

as saved people. The very word translated church means the called-out

ones. Look up the references concerning called, calling, call, etc.,

and you will find they refer to saved people. Food for thought.

When we consider this subject we must at once remember the difference

between the divine nature and Christian character. If we do not, there

is confusion and much of the process of building life and the necessary

discipline loses its significance. Only as we keep the difference in

mind and see the need of building character are we able to interpret

many of the disciplinary measures God permits to come our way.

The divine nature of which we are partakers (2 Peter 1:4), the new

creation, salvation, or new life (there are several terms to express

it), that experience of salvation, is a free gift. God so loved the

world, that He gave . . . .

We become recipients of the new life and nature by faith in the

finished work of Christ for us. We become babes in Christ by a new

birth (a gift of God). We neither merit it nor can we earn, buy or work

for it. We receive it as a token of His love, grace and mercy. This new

life of course is not fully developed in the individual, that is why we

are called babes in Christ, and must grow. There are untold

possibilities latent in the new creation and it is the desire of the

Holy Spirit to develop them in the personality and life of the

individual. For this reason He has baptized us in the Spirit and

introduced us more fully into the life of the Spirit, and by His

ministry and our co-operation He can lead the yielded heart into fuller

and fuller revelation of Christ and His purpose.

The desire of God and the purpose of salvation are not merely to get a

man saved and land him in heaven. The man's salvation is not unto

heaven. (That is given to him as a place after death). Salvation is

unto a conformity to God, His image and likeness. Remember, heaven is a

condition before it is a location. Even if you consider heaven in

purely material terms, as golden streets, etc., your power to enjoy,

understand, and correctly fellowship there is first determined by

condition. The disciples were very concerned about a material kingdom

(which was right and will eventually come) but Christ corrected them

and placed the emphasis where it belonged then and now. "The kingdom of

God is within you." Luke 17:21. Heaven is never spoken of as the goal

of Christian living, but perfection of Christian character is, and is

clearly taught by Christ. "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father

which is in heaven is perfect." Matt. 5:48. Note the position of this

statement in the teaching and discourse of Christ.

The work of the Spirit today is the conforming, molding and shaping of

the individual into the likeness and image of God. He is after

Christian character. "For whom He did foreknow, He also did

predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son." Rom. 8:29. "But

we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord,

are changed into the same image prom glory to glory, even as by the

Spirit of the Lord." 2 Cor. 3:18. "Beloved, now are we the sons of God

(new birth, salvation), and it doth not yet appear what we shall be

(the fuller development and growth of character)." 1 John 3:2. "Till we

all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of

God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the

fullness of Christ." Eph. 4:13.

Here is where many Christians fail, losing sight of their objective in

the technique, mechanism and method of trying to attain it. They become

absorbed in the process and seemingly rest there and are defeated, not

because they did not do but they did not relate the do with the

objective. Do not be deceived, Christian character is never given as a

gift. Righteousness is imputed to us on the basis of His redemption,

but never Christian character--this is the product of training,

overcoming, discipline, trial, hardship, and intensive spiritual

living. I cannot work and earn salvation, but I can apply myself to

intelligent and spiritual living and build-a character. He keeps the

goal in mind (even when I fail to do so) and leads me through a

thousand experiences to make in me a manifestation of His life. I

cannot earn salvation, but by His grace I can overcome and thus become

Christ-like in life and character.

So let us keep this distinction in mind and not deceive ourselves by

thinking because we have had certain genuine experiences, such as

salvation, the Baptism in the Spirit, healing, or consecration, that

any one or all can in themselves give us character. They are like a

series of crises through which the Holy Spirit leads the hungry heart

in its quest for truth. These experiences are open doors through which

we pass (not one is finality). We must surrender to the purpose of the

crisis--yield to the Holy Spirit and be taught and walk in the Spirit

and possess our inheritance.

When we keep in mind the objective for the building of character and

conforming to the likeness of God, we are able to understand more fully

the movements of God in this dispensation. What He is doing in the life

of the individual He is doing in His Body during this dispensation. If

I hold any other goal or objective in mind, such as the establishment

of His kingdom on earth, the redemption of the political chaos, "making

the world safe for democracy!" or any other fine, good,

religious-sounding scheme, I am at once confused and end in defeat. I

cannot trace God in any of these schemes. They sound noble, mighty,

uplifting and very religious, but they are not what God is doing just

now. "Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles,

to take out of them a people for His name." Acts 15:14. This is the

work of the Spirit in this dispensation.

Some will at once get jittery now thinking I do not believe in the

salvation of souls and evangelism. Do not fear. There is a place

absolutely for salvation and evangelism in the plan of this age, but He

is not planning in this dispensation to redeem the world and usher in

the kingdom. Let both (wheat and tares) grow together until the

harvest. However, He does want the note of the evangel to sound, clear

and strong, to the ends of the earth (as a witness). That us why I am a

lover of all missionary work. It is so genuinely Scriptural. The

evangelist is needed to bring in fresh material, new-born babes for the

body--all for building. The world is so needy. Let us be thankful for

any and every agency He can bless today in bringing broken humanity to

God.

God is making a man. He is building a race. Look at Eph. 4:11-13. "And

He gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and

some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the

work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: till toe

all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of

God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the

fullness of Christ." Note the teaching here. The purpose is quite

evident from verse 12, "For the perfecting of the saints, for the work

of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ," etc. Here we

find all the gifts to the church as named are unto the perfecting of

the body. All move unto a new man. It is clearly shown that it is the

perfecting and maturing of the body He is after. Perfection here, or

the word perfect, does not mean sinless perfection but rather being

full-grown and mature.

I know people at times are annoyed at me for bringing this phase of

truth to our attention. I have noticed so many times in meetings where

they were all saved and nearly all baptized, the service moves nearly

always along evangelistic lines, even when they are all saved. This is

no doubt due to tradition, custom, and religious habit. The dear saints

have been told that beautiful story from so many angles they wonder if

there can be anything MORE in the Bible for them now that they are

saved. This practice I am sure is not balanced. Count up the meetings

for the children of God, the saints--meetings of instruction,

illumination, correction, building and feeding. I am very sure you do

not strike a balance. Now be honest! Do not ask me to maintain a

balance when there is none, please. Surely the sinner needs

salvation--but O the body of Christ--weak, torn, undernourished, and so

feeble!

"Is there no message for us?" so many ask me. I wish some of you could

hear the confession of need and the cry for food some saints (saved and

baptized for years and fine workers too) pour into my ears. God placed

a basket on my arm and also put something into that basket. Then He

said, "Go out now and feed My sheep." So that is all I hope to

do--share with you truths which have taken hold of me and

revolutionized my life. My burden is for the sheep. In my heart I can

hear them cry and bleat. Why do we find dozens of evangelists to one

teacher who can feed?

Let us turn to the text quoted from Rev. 19:7, 8. Here we find teaching

about the Second Coming--but the picture is rather unusual. It is so

different from the pictures usually given when one preaches on the

Second Coming. As a rule the message revolves about the external

aspect--dealing with the national and prophetic phases, the signs of

the times, the return of the Jews, the restoration of the Roman

kingdom, etc. But here we find a picture relating to His return and

touching upon the most vital point as God sees it. We are called upon

to rejoice and be glad. Why? Is it because the Jews have at last all

returned to Palestine? because the Roman empire has taken more definite

form? because all the signs at last do focus properly? No, strange to

say, although all these are accompanying features--the real feature is,

"and His wife hath made herself ready.

From this text it looks as though He will come when He has something

ready to come for. "Be ye also ready.' It is a question of readiness,

fitness. Look at the next verse and find why she was ready. In what

does this fitness consist? "And to her was granted that she should be

arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the

righteousness of saints." The preparedness relates to a garment. I will

read it as it is given in the Greek and as rendered in the Revised

Version. "And it was given unto her to array herself in fine linen,

bright and pure, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the

saints," or as some translations give it, the righteous conduct of the

saints.

Here is a beautiful and Scriptural illustration of the truth I am

teaching. Salvation is always a gift, while character (a privilege

granted) is a result of co-operation in building and arraying. We see

at once this is not a garment of salvation--this is very evident. The

garment of salvation was wrought out (or woven) on the loom of Calvary

by Christ our Lord. He worked out the finished act of redemption; He

made the garment of salvation. We never could. We had absolutely

nothing to do with it it was His work, noble, profound, and eternal.

Amen!

In this text it says, It was granted her--a privilege--to array

herself. It was something she could accept or reject--to array

herself--something she could do. When we were saved it was Christ who

put the garment of salvation upon us. It was Christ who made the

garment and Christ who put it upon us. We stood still--poor helpless

sinners. But here is a wedding garment which we weave. It says

distinctly the linen is the righteous acts of the saints. No righteous

act of the saint ever made a garment of salvation. It says here it is

the garment of a saint. (He is not talking about sinners, but the

bride). It was her readiness, fitness, preparedness, qualifications

which gave her this position. She has all the necessary training and

equipment in character to move in this capacity and to hold this lofty

place. She has passed all the tests and holds the qualifications

necessary for this heavenly, spiritual, holy and sacred union. She is

not a stranger to the atmosphere of this place--she speaks the language

of the Bridegroom. She has learned.

This garment speaks clearly of preparation. It is a process, not a

gift. How does one get it? He does not get it by going to the altar and

saying, "I will now take a wedding garment," or "I will now take a

Christian character." That is quite impossible. But he may at the altar

offer himself as a candidate for this lofty place and submit himself to

the Spirit for the necessary discipline and training to qualify for it.

Then will the Holy Spirit take him in hand and train him by way of the

many experiences through which he is asked to go.

When we see this truth it helps us to RELATE (what a difficult thing)

the many phases of service, the gifts, ministries, conduct, and LIFE as

God sees them all--acting upon us. The whole scheme of life is

reactionary. We are by creation reacting agents and God works from that

point of understanding. All is unto the building, the arraying in fine

linen (the righteous conduct of the saints).

For a moment, keeping this line of truth in mind, review the story of

the talents. Matt. 25:14-30. Did you ever notice what the man who gave

the talents really was after? Be careful here and do not clutter your

picture with all the pounds gained--you will miss the point. It was the

commendation, not the works. The works were there and necessary but

wholly for the reaction found in the user of the talents. Look at verse

21. "His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful

servant." Let us stop there now. Three commendable character-qualities

had been wrought out in this man's life. Well done--not how much done.

The quality, not quantity. Good servant--Godlike. A quality of

Godlikeness is found in him. Faithful servant --another qualification.

No word as to the magnitude or extent of work. That was all a means

unto an end. The end was the training of the man.

Listen. "Thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee

ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord." You see

it was qualification which made that possible. He was already a servant

(not a sinner). The gifts and ministries are so alluring and

captivating to some souls that they forget that a/l this, even tongues,

shall pass away--but the likeness and character of Christ etched upon

the immortal spirit abideth forever. Amen! The gift of salvation never

qualifies a soul to reign and rule with Christ. Crowns are not given as

souvenirs--they are won.

So in the picture of the Bride, she hath arrayed herself, made herself

ready. Surely not for salvation--she is already saved and wears a

garment of salvation. But she is now able to enter into the deeper

reaches of fellowship with the Son. It is not a question of God's

loving one soul more than another. He is not a respecter of

persons--all may qualify if the soul so desires. It was granted unto

her--a privilege. What could thrill a soul more or stimulate love and

devotion to our adorable Lord than such a glorious experience? The new

creation is made for the highest heaven may offer--then why not yield,

and let life and all go under the leading yoke of the Spirit and let

Him conform us?

At once I know some are saying, "Ah! That is all too selfish,

self-centered, and not as aggressive as we should be." I have heard

that for years--but like Paul, "none of these things move me." In the

year 1908, when God wonderfully baptized me in the Holy Spirit, He gave

me understanding as to His desire and purpose along this line. And had

it not been for the faithfulness of the Spirit to keep me true to that

vision I should have been swept off my feet or completely discouraged.

He keeps me under the power of the truth He gave then--absolute

surrender, death to the old creation, the overcoming life, the

spiritual life in a new creation, qualification for the fellowship of

Christ in a new age, etc. In the meantime all my service, teaching and

ministry have been means unto an end. It has mattered very, very little

to me the form, size, and general display of the service I

undertake--but the growth in the knowledge and wisdom of Christ has

kept to the foreground.

It seems that only as one swings wholeheartedly into the meaning of

qualifying and training is he swung free of the binding that too often

comes with too intense and feverish attitudes of service.

God is not so concerned with how much we may do for Him, as He is with

the question, What has all the service done to us in its reaction upon

our nature and spirit? Has it all reacted in developing the man or

woman into the person of faith, strength, love, and yieldedness He so

desired to find? Did all the man did really mellow, subdue and conform

that man into the new creature God wanted? According to our creation we

are reacting agents and God is wonderfully interested at this point.

What is all my conduct and ministry doing to this strange personality?

It is continually registering upon my immortal spirit and weaving a

garment. Shall it be a wedding garment?

Now let us turn to the story given in Matthew 22. Here is a man without

a wedding garment. As a rule this story is used to represent a sinner

trying to move in the realm of salvation without the garment of

salvation. But let us look at it more carefully. Get the setting of the

story correctly. This chapter is so important in its relation to what

precedes and follows. The public ministry of Christ has covered a

period of three years and in a few days He will offer His life in a

sublime testimony by a vicarious death. As never before it seems He is

anxious to present to His nation the offering of God's grace, mercy and

truth. And never before has the Jewish hierarchy shown more malignant

opposition. On His way to Jerusalem He speaks several parables, all of

which were to show them the supreme folly of rejecting Him as their

Messiah.

We must remember that the parable has a double application: First, to

the Jew as a body at His first advent; second, to the church at His

second advent. So often preachers and teachers and evangelists are not

careful or perhaps brave enough to make the application where it

belongs. Sometimes tradition causes it too. How often the portions of

Scripture containing teaching, admonition, correction or warning for

the Christian (because it is not pleasing) is turned over either to the

sinner or to the Jew! The poor Jew has his plate full now of scriptures

some do not know just what to do with. It is convenient to have the

sinner around to give certain bits of Scripture which might upset smug

theology or tradition. This picture does not relate to a sinner, as we

shall see. He is giving truth for the saint--only it is not so

pleasing.

Just as in the first application where we find the Jews (because of

their own doings) made themselves unworthy of the kingdom, so at His

second advent when the marriage supper is due, there are elements in

the saved group who by their lack of preparation and qualification are

unworthy of the fellowship and privilege offered in the picture of the

marriage feast, etc. The analogy is here very dear. There are many

Christians today who refuse the necessary discipline and training

needed to qualify, while there are others who embrace the cross and

suffer the loss of all things that they may satiny the desire of God in

getting a Bride worthy of the Son's fellowship. Note the word of the

king, Friend. He is not talking to a sinner about his sins. He says,

Friend. John 15:14. Ye are my friends. . . . Sinners are never spoken

of as friends; they are rebels. He does not rebuke or chide the man

about his sins--it is rather a point of place or position. How camest

thou in hither? Place, location!

The garment again speaks of character, and fitness. He had no fitness

or adequate degree of fellowship and understanding to move in the

sphere of a wedding feast and ail that this type suggests. He had no

garment--no qualifying attributes to adapt himself to the order of life

suggested.

And note too he is not cast into hell, sheol, gehenna, or the pit.

Outer darkness, is the word. Some may ask, "What is the outer

darkness?" You will find Jesus using the same term in Matt. 8:12. Here

it does not refer to hell, the pit or gehenna, etc. He is speaking of

the lack of faith and appreciation on the part of the Jews (the

children of the kingdom). And because of their refusal to accept and

move into the kingdom of heaven (verse 11) they are cast out into outer

darkness. Any one knows that when the Jews refused to accept Christ and

the kingdom they were not cast into hell or the pit. But they were

turned into outer darkness where they are today. As far as Christianity

is concerned, and the kingdom Christ came to set up in the hearts of

men, they are in outer darkness. They are denied (by their own choice

and doing) the privilege and fellowship of the kingdom.

The term is used again by Jesus in the story of the talents and

servants (not sinners) Matt. 25:30. The sinner has no talent or pound

for which he must some day give an account. But the servant (the

Christian) has. In this story the reward (verse 21) was a privilege of

ruling (because he had qualified) and also the joy of the Lord. The

unprofitable servant (not sinner) because he had not qualified and had

No results to show at the reckoning, was cast into outer darkness. He

was not burned up but he lost the reward of ruling and the joy of the

Lord. He was excluded from the special fellowship which he might have

had had he trained and educated himself for it.

So from the teaching of Jesus, outer darkness does not mean hell or the

pit but rather the LOSS and denial of a great privilege. The Jews are

alive today, not in a pit, but they are in outer darkness, because they

refused Christ. The glory and joy of the marriage feast is light. They

are excluded from it or rejected.

"Know ye not that they which run in a race run all but one receiveth

the prize?^ So run, that ye may obtain." 1 Cor. 9:24. (Note one does

not run for salvation--it is not a prize. He runs because he is saved

and is after a prize--the real goal.) If he is cast into the pit to be

burned up, why bind him hand and foot? Here we find him in outer

darkness and bound. The hands represent service. He is not qualified to

serve in this realm. He may know service in the natural, religious life

and service in the sphere of the flesh (natural and to some quite

wonderful) but he does not know spiritual ministry--so is bound. The

feet represent the walk. He may have traveled thousands of miles in the

energy and power of the natural life, and fairly exhausted himself. But

he does not know the "walk in the Spirit." That was always too

demanding and restricting for him. He may have walked all around the

Lord but not with Him. So his feet are bound. He has no power to enter

into such fellowship as is suggested by the picture. And alas! He might

have had. What a mercy he is cast out. God is yet kind to him not to

subject him to the embarrassment and confusion of face to find himself

TRYING to fit in where he has absolutely no qualifications. It would

not be love for a principal of the High School to take a fourth or

fifth grade child and place him in a class of university students. That

would not be love. God does no such cruel things. We are now

qualifying, and God will place each soul in the realm for which he has

fitted himself.

Can you imagine the disappointment and ache in the heart of Jesus to

find in that day that so many have not valued His deepest fellowship

enough to cultivate and build a life for it here and now? God does not

arbitrarily say, "You go to heaven; you go to hell. You reign over ten

cities; you are cast out. You may enjoy the kingdom; but you can't come

in." That is silly and very unscriptural. Each soul determines his own

destiny. The sinner goes to hell because he so chooses. The saint has

or has not the rewards of fellowship and future association because he

either does or does not desire it. The carnal Christian even though

baptized in the Spirit may be saved, but miss the reward and glorious

privilege Christ holds out for him.

He that is spiritual suffers the loss of all things that he may know

Christ in the deeper and fuller relations. His garment is the Christian

character wrought in him by the Spirit as he surrenders. "Thou hast a

few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and

they shall walk with Me in white: For they are worthy." Rev. 3:4.

Do not confuse the gift of salvation with character. No one experience

can change you so you are thus qualified. The prize is given to him

that overcometh--not to him that is saved, or baptized, or is a great

worker. Look at Rev. 2:7, 17, 26, and Rev. 3:12, 21. All this relates

to the saints overcoming and thus qualifying--not to a sinner's getting

saved.

In the face of this message there comes a challenge to any

Spirit-filled saint. Could God hold out to us a more lofty and glorious

life? One encouraging feature I find among spirit-filled folk is the

hunger and desire on the part of so many for something more than the

initial teaching of salvation, Acts 2:4, and the general line of truth

given to babes in Christ. God has given us a wonderful and more

responsible message. By His grace let us enter more fully into the

power of its meaning. These are preparation days and He is AFTER

Us--His people.

We are looking to Him and long for His return but remember the

scripture, And His wile hath made herself ready. The days are trying

and God is leading His own into trials and testings and is faithfully

disciplining the souls who dare and love Him enough to die and let go

the natural, thus to live in Him and discover the joy and wonder of a

walk with the adorable Lord.

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Chapter 20

The Spiritual Purpose and It's Attainment

I like to know what I am doing and why. I must have design or purpose

in what I do. This I have in the simplest matters of daily living. Some

I know are not constructed so, and life to such is generally a series

of accidents or unrelated circumstances; there seems to be no purpose

aside from the physical existence and getting through.

Very often in the transfer from the old life and creation over to the

new, we are still conscious of characteristics of the natural. They may

form patterns for the new life to fall into. We need to be careful

here. A careless habit of the old life may ruin the flow of life in the

new order and hinder the fuller manifestation of God in our lives.

Sometimes it may be desirable to carry a desirable trait or habit

along. For instance, I have noticed people who in childhood and youth

have been thoroughly disciplined. They have learned the value of

obeying promptly and yielding quickly. When they come into the walk of

the Spirit, this background is of great value and saves them many a

difficult jolt.

In life I like to know (as far as possible in God's will) what I am

doing and why. In this wonderful new life, God does not leave us in the

dark and expect us to stumble along and get through the best we can.

Life is more than being good and getting to heaven. I am sure He wants

us spiritually minded in this matter of living. The Christian life is

not a series of disjointed affairs or an ordeal or even a song through

which we pass. There is a definite purpose for which we were each

created.

This divine purpose is like a vision toward which we move. In our

make-up according to God's creative touch, we are all made to follow a

vision of some sort or pattern. All life and activity is due to

motivation toward some desired end or purpose. That is how we are made

and is basic in our constitution. This is seen in the most simple and

prosaic doings of life. With some the whole purpose rests in the realm

of the material, and life is governed and colored by it. Others have

caught a vision of spiritual purposes and meaning to life and so are

living (right now) for eternity.

If some of us did not have some perspective concerning prophecy and

know something of God's plan in unfolding His general scheme, we might

develop a bad case of jitters. None of us is saying, "What in the world

is the matter?" We are able to trace His hand in the signs of the times

and so to interpret the movements in the world. We are not worried

thinking God has failed or Christ has failed.

Christians many times fail (and their faith is harmed) because they try

so hard to accomplish things that God has no idea of doing. Instead of

doing all sorts of good things (not wicked) but not in His will, they

should find HIS will and walk in that. What a revelation to some hearts

to find that after all the prayer, struggle, hard work and effort they

fail to realize their purpose--all because it was their idea and plan

and not God's! So in our Christian living if we do not have a

spiritual, worthwhile purpose we shall make a great failure. "Where

there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law,

happy is he" (Prov. 29:18). This verse is a great favorite with our

missionaries. But I think it has a broader teaching than that usually

given: that where there is no vision (no Christ or gospel) the people

perish (or are lost).

It means that but much more. So we will let our dear Christian workers

use it and get the vision of Christ to all they can. And you know I am

a missionary in heart and would have gone to the field long ago only

God had other plans for my life. In my college days I was a member of

the Student Volunteer Movement and hoped to go. But God kept me home to

train others to go. So now I go by proxy in the lives of many dear

young men and women whom it has been my joy to train; and today they

are serving in all different fields of the world.

Let us read not only the first part of this text, but the second part

as well, He that keepeth the law, happy is he. I do not think the law

here relates to the Ten Commandments. He is rather teaching us a

principle of Christian living, and suggests the power of beholding or

not beholding a vision and the law governing the same. After all, the

law is cause and effect. Failure, loss, defeat, and tragedy are not

just a happenstance--or accidental. There is always a cause back of it

all--a law. So the text tells us: happy, or most fortunate, is one who

discovers it and abides by it.

A more careful translation of the text from the original Hebrew will

help us here--"Where there is no vision, the people cast off

restraint." How suggestive! Now we see why the loss is evident -- there

has been a casting off of restraint. The vision has power to restrain

or to constrain in your rife. Many times it becomes positive in its

constraining ministry. Do you remember Paul in this position--"The love

of Christ constraineth us"? And as to restraint: "The Spirit suffered

them not" (Acts 16:7).

We do or refuse to do (in the matter of conduct) because of the power

of the vision. Now we see .more clearly the force of the verse. Where

there is no vision (no restraining or constraining power in life), the

people cast off restraint, and of course there is loss and failure. The

objective and purposes have not been realized or attained. So there is

loss, and life does not come to fruition. The design or pattern is not

filled out. But most fortunate or happy is the one who discovers the

law underneath the matter. Knowing this principle, he will order his

steps accordingly.

Concerning the purpose or vision in Christian living, I Want to give

you a few Scriptures. "Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or

whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God" (1 Cor. 10:31). "And

whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus,

giving thanks to God and the Father by Him" (Col. 3:17). "If any man

speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; it any man minister, let

him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things

may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion

for ever and ever" (1 Peter 4:11).

From these texts we are able to see off in the distance a divine,

supreme and spiritual purpose--the glory of God. In fact, the glory of

God is the supreme purpose toward which the whole creation moves. Let

us remember that God is a supreme Being. He is a dynamic, living

personality. The first vocation of personality is expression, and this

is a necessary characteristic of God. He continually desires to move

out and express Himself. It is a fixed function of a living Being.

Therefore God never hides Himself within the confines of His own

nature.

This power to express and move out is found in the whole universe. It

is found first in God's creative mood. The order of angelic beings,

ministering spirits, moves to His glory. The whole celestial realm

declares the glory of God. All His creative power and design in life

move on to the glory of God. So when we read these texts touching upon

His glory as the purpose in life, we see why even the commonplace,

ordinary acts of life are blessed with great dignity and may bear a

mark of distinction. Why? Just because He has so planned. Think again

of motives in your living and service and be encouraged to know it is

His glory that gives life dignity--and beauty, strength and godly

character.

We must keep in mind that all spiritual living is, after all, not

dependent upon certain blessings and emotional reactions, but the whole

structure rests upon divine unchanging principles. These are

fundamental and basic, giving stability to the structure whether it be

an individual life or a Christian assembly or church. Thus the fact of

spiritual law governing in the building or erection of this wonderful

divine life must be duly recognized.

Were we as sincere and careful in the matter of spiritual purpose as we

are about material ends, I am sure we should grow in grace and save

ourselves many a spiritual headache. Why not study His Word and tarry

long enough in His presence to find the purpose toward which He is

working? Then we can trust Him to make the necessary adjustments in our

spirit to help us in living to His glory. Were we once able to see this

and brave enough to let God reduce our many activities and doings and

what not, life would take on spiritual values and God would be

glorified. I am sure it would not be according to the general design

made by the human wisdom or even religious desires, but it would fall

into a divine pattern, and His will and the glory of God would color

even the most uneventful life.

Man's creation was unto the glory of God and He has not changed the

original purpose. Now let us consider a little how this glory or

purpose may be realized. How may such a lofty, idealistic scheme be

made a reality? God has not left us in the dark here.

Many times we get confused and erect all sorts of natural or religious

standards for living and measures for gauging our lives. Thus we become

involved with details, technique, and side issues. We try to do so many

things. We forget that all He wants of us is to do His will. Let Him

shape the pattern as He sees good. It is His will which becomes the

divine method. Every life should fall into a divine pattern governed by

His will. That would not make all lives alike but a marvelous display

of glory would be reflected in each life by each one's doing His will.

His design for you may not be like mine, nor mine like my brother's.

But all will reflect His glory. Too many quarrel over their patterns

and designs instead of surrendering quickly to His will, and growing

into them, and thus really living. Accept life, don't quarrel with it!

Offer it freely to Him and let Him focus your living to His glory; and

live, just live. Folks are trying to do almost anything else but live.

The divine method is doing His will. The doing of His will (great or

small) always glorifies Him.

By way of illustration to show us a Scriptural picture of this

teaching, let us look at the life of Christ. We know He kept the glory

of God ever before Him, and spoke of it and related His life to it. It

was the motto of His life. "Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of

the book it is written of Me, I delight to do Thy will, O my God: yea,

Thy lag, is within My Heart" (Psalm 40:7, 8). So, long before He

reaches Calvary we find Him as the ideal man doing God's will.

Again we find this truth revealed in the Old Testament offerings. You

will remember the order of them. The first is not a sin offering. No,

it is toward God, and is a picture of Christ (the ideal man) doing the

will of God. No mention of blood, sin, or atonement. It is the will of

God first. Isn't that beautiful? God first! Even Christ in life, as

told in the meal offering, has God's will first. So Christ emphasizes

the great necessity of doing God's will first. Run through the Gospels

again and note this. John 4:34; Matt. 26:42.

Now let us turn to an incident in His life showing the other side of

the question--the glory or the purpose side. You remember very well the

story of Jesus' raising of Lazarus as given in John's Gospel. Many

times we read purely from a traditional standpoint and so miss anything

fresh and inspirational in the bit we read. We have a certain mental

attitude or approach and knowing the story from so many readings, we

anticipate the climax and are thus blessed or thrilled. I am trying to

read the Gospels afresh (and not to anticipate too much), but rather

keep open to the Spirit to lay emphasis or throw light on some of the

least expected portions, and I am charmed to find the Word opening up

like a beautiful flower.

I was reading this story and waiting to reach the thrilling

climax--"Lazarus, come forth," but as I tarried the Spirit helped me to

see so much even before I reached the usual point of victory. My heart

and mind had been flooded for days with the thought of God's glory as

the great purpose, and back in my mind was this atmosphere and

condition. I was not directly conscious of it but I am sure God was.

How many of you who are familiar with this incident can recall Jesus'

first words in relation to the situation? Let us review the story. The

sisters are overwhelmed and are lamenting the fact of Jesus' absence.

Lazarus is dead. Jesus is away--miles away, and on top of this distress

He remains away two more days. What a very unhappy, depressing and

tragic situation! How do they react? In the natural (note this, in the

natural) they are so conscious of things seen that they are completely

localized and seemingly have lost faith. They see Lazarus dead and in a

tomb, and that sealed. They are tomb conscious, dead-man conscious, and

are bound to the immediate and the death side of the situation. What

are they thinking? "Oh, our dear Lazarus is dead, what shall we do? Oh,

if the Lord had only been here! If He only knew our situation!"

Oh, dear soul, have you a Lazarus dead and laid in a tomb? Has some

precious hope died on your hands and so you have had to bury it? It

became so very annoying that you had to. Some idea, plan, hope, dream,

ambition has failed (in health) and died. It is even sealed in a tomb.

Are you, too, saying, "Oh, if the Lord only knew!" Listen, my dear

brother or sister, do not stay so near the tomb! You become tomb

conscious, dead-man conscious, stone-over-the-tomb conscious and thus

too local, too bound. You thus lose perspective of thought and vision.

Do you not see how it affected the dear souls here?

What are the first words Jesus utters as He is fully aware of the whole

situation--dead man, tomb, and the tragedy of broken hearts? Listen,

"When Jesus heard that, He said, This sickness is not unto death, but

for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby."

Isn't that wonderful and beautiful? What is Jesus doing? He has faith,

perspective of thought and vision, clear sight as to the purpose, and

so relates the whole thing to the glory of God. What a miracle! He is

able to relate to tragedy, death, loss, and failure, all to the glory

of God! Hallelujah -- Praise God forever !

God has touched my physical body and wrought a miracle (which fact is

true) is one thing but to know that my name is written in the Lamb's

book of life and that I am born of God is greater.

Why is it that it is harder to realize this truth and to enter into

spiritual phases of the subject of miracles as Christ desires us to do?

Is it not due to the fact that (as Christians even) we are too much

creatures of sense? God has given us the body in which we tabernacle or

dwell. We are given five senses which act as reporters to us concerning

the world in which we live. We see, hear, smell, taste and the natural

man conducts his life accordingly, orders his steps and lives what we

call the natural or physical life. These senses were in the original

purpose of God, no doubt, to act as servants or aids to us, but since

the fall, the physical has triumphed until today as a rule, man is held

a prisoner to his sense life. This is the hindrance which we have from

our ancestors and is sometimes called our old creation. It is governed

by sight or the report of our senses.

The spiritual life is supernatural or above the natural. We are now, as

Christians, introduced into another realm, elevated by the Spirit on to

another plane where faith is the governing law or power. It is the work

of the Spirit in our lives today to bring us out from the bondage and

control of the old life, physical and natural, and to adjust us to God

so that we shall truly live and move and have our being in God, or as

the Word says, be seated with Christ in the heavenly places.

This does not mean that we are to become fanatical and disregard the

body which God has given us and by unwise rules and extreme and foolish

procedure try to extricate ourselves from the natural life with all of

its activities. We are to recognize the body as our only vehicle let us

go back to the first part of the prayer. With what is He first

concerned? Nothing less than the glory of God. It is a point to ponder

--"glorify Thy Son," and now listen! Verse 4: "I have glorified Thee on

the earth." Isn't that wonderful! The first matter of value--the glory

of God. "I have glorified Thee on the earth." The next phrase or

thought is, How? "I have finished the work which Thou gavest Me to do."

Isn't that clear and sweet? First was the glory of God. How? By doing

His will, "the work Thou gavest Me to do."

Shall we not get our bearings in this matter of spiritual living? Some

are so at sea. I find many misfits in life. Why? Often it is due to

desires, plans, ambitions, and schemes (good and often very religious)

but not spiritual or related to God's will or purpose. Sometimes a dear

soul forces his or her desire and plan upon another's life and he tries

so hard to make a go of it just because it is to him a splendid plan.

Many, many times God is not within a million miles of it. And he has a

terrible time using the promises, trying to make God do things He has

no intention of doing, for they do not relate to His purpose at all.

Life need not be a tragedy. Do not quarrel with life, accept it. Then

offer it to God and let Him relate it to His will and purpose. We may

not enjoy all the phases of it--often we endure, but as long as we find

life and its doings contingent upon His will, we can live.

Stop long enough for a spiritual adjustment and much of the friction

will pass away. The dead man in a tomb was contingent upon the will of

God in purpose, and faith was needed to thus relate it. Let us take a

little inventory of life. What is the real purpose and objective toward

which you focus your living? Is it cluttered with the details of doing

this, that, and the other? Are you bound by a technical aspect? Not so

much the doing. All the doing must relate. Do less and have it properly

related, and life will take on spiritual proportions and color. God

does not thank you or reward you for doing a thousand things (good and

religious) which do not relate to His will. Seek His will--do that and

you cannot but glorify Him.

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Indexes

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

Index of Scripture References

Genesis

[1]1:26 [2]2:16 [3]2:17 [4]2:17 [5]22:1-24 [6]22:1-24

[7]23:1-20 [8]23:1-20 [9]24:1-66 [10]24:1-66 [11]24:1-66

[12]24:10 [13]24:10 [14]24:11 [15]24:18 [16]24:22 [17]24:53

[18]24:54 [19]24:58 [20]24:61 [21]24:61 [22]24:63 [23]24:64

[24]50:20

Deuteronomy

[25]4:24 [26]32:9

Judges

[27]14:1-20

2 Samuel

[28]1 [29]23

1 Chronicles

[30]28:9

Job

[31]5:7

Psalms

[32]25:5 [33]27:14 [34]33:9 [35]34:19 [36]34:19 [37]39:10

[38]40:6 [39]40:7 [40]40:8 [41]42:7 [42]44:20 [43]44:21

[44]45:10 [45]62:1 [46]62:5 [47]92:5 [48]104:4 [49]139:1

[50]139:2

Proverbs

[51]4:23 [52]8:34 [53]27:18 [54]29:18

Song of Solomon

[55]7:4

Isaiah

[56]40:31 [57]42:19 [58]42:20 [59]53:4 [60]53:5 [61]53:6

[62]55:11

Jeremiah

[63]17:9 [64]17:9 [65]48:11

Ezekiel

[66]36:27

Matthew

[67]4:4 [68]5:48 [69]5:48 [70]8:11 [71]8:12 [72]8:17

[73]8:23 [74]10:39 [75]14:22 [76]14:22-33 [77]14:27

[78]14:28 [79]14:29 [80]14:30 [81]14:31 [82]14:33 [83]17:5

[84]22:1-14 [85]22:11-14 [86]25:14-30 [87]25:21 [88]25:21

[89]25:30 [90]26:42

Luke

[91]9:23 [92]10:19 [93]10:20 [94]14:26 [95]17:21

[96]22:24-34 [97]22:31

John

[98]1:1 [99]1:14 [100]4:34 [101]6:26 [102]6:27 [103]6:44

[104]8:32 [105]12:28 [106]14:11 [107]15:14 [108]16:33

[109]16:33 [110]17:1 [111]17:4 [112]17:4 [113]18:15-19

[114]21:1-18

Acts

[115]2:4 [116]15:14 [117]15:14-16 [118]16:1-40 [119]16:7

Romans

[120]4:20 [121]5:3 [122]5:3 [123]7:14 [124]8:17-18

[125]8:24 [126]8:27 [127]8:28 [128]8:28 [129]8:29 [130]8:29

[131]8:29 [132]8:32 [133]11:33 [134]13:14

1 Corinthians

[135]1:9 [136]1:9 [137]1:9-11 [138]1:26-28 [139]6:20

[140]7:34 [141]9:24 [142]10:13 [143]10:31 [144]11:7

[145]13:1 [146]15:45

2 Corinthians

[147]3:18 [148]4:17 [149]4:17 [150]8:12 [151]9:8 [152]10:12

[153]11:23-25 [154]11:23-29 [155]12:9

Galatians

[156]2:20 [157]4:4 [158]4:5 [159]4:19 [160]5:6 [161]5:16

[162]5:17 [163]5:24 [164]6:14

Ephesians

[165]1:3 [166]1:4 [167]1:4 [168]1:17 [169]1:18 [170]2:3

[171]3:14-19 [172]3:18 [173]3:19 [174]4:11-13 [175]4:12

[176]4:13 [177]4:13 [178]4:23 [179]4:24 [180]4:24

Philippians

[181]2:6 [182]2:6-8 [183]2:7 [184]2:7 [185]2:8 [186]4:11

[187]4:19

Colossians

[188]1:28 [189]2:20 [190]3:3 [191]3:10 [192]3:10 [193]3:17

[194]4:12 [195]4:12

1 Timothy

[196]2:5

2 Timothy

[197]3:12 [198]5:12

Hebrews

[199]2:14 [200]2:15 [201]11:1 [202]13:2

James

[203]4:5

1 Peter

[204]1:16 [205]2:2 [206]2:9 [207]4:11

2 Peter

[208]1:4 [209]1:4 [210]2:3

1 John

[211]2:16 [212]3:2

Revelation

[213]2:7 [214]2:17 [215]2:26 [216]3:4 [217]3:12 [218]3:21

[219]19:7 [220]19:7 [221]19:8 [222]19:8

\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_\_

This document is from the Christian Classics Ethereal

Library at Calvin College, http://www.ccel.org,

generated on demand from ThML source.

References

1. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=1&scrV=26#xi-p6.2

2. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=2&scrV=16#x-p13.1

3. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=2&scrV=17#x-p13.1

4. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=2&scrV=17#xi-p4.1

5. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=22&scrV=1#iii-p3.1

6. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=22&scrV=1#iii-p3.4

7. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=23&scrV=1#iii-p3.2

8. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=23&scrV=1#iii-p3.5

9. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=24&scrV=1#iii-p1.1

10. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=24&scrV=1#iii-p3.3

11. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=24&scrV=1#iii-p3.6

12. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=24&scrV=10#iii-p6.1

13. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=24&scrV=10#iii-p15.2

14. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=24&scrV=11#iii-p6.2

15. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=24&scrV=18#iii-p7.2

16. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=24&scrV=22#iii-p8.1

17. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=24&scrV=53#iii-p8.4

18. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=24&scrV=54#iii-p8.4

19. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=24&scrV=58#iii-p10.1

20. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=24&scrV=61#iii-p11.1

21. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=24&scrV=61#iii-p18.1

22. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=24&scrV=63#iii-p32.1

23. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=24&scrV=64#iii-p29.1

24. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gen&scrCh=50&scrV=20#ii-p24.1

25. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Deut&scrCh=4&scrV=24#viii-p6.2

26. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Deut&scrCh=32&scrV=9#xiv-p23.1

27. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Judg&scrCh=14&scrV=1#xvi-p3.1

28. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Sam&scrCh=1&scrV=0#vii-p14.1

29. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Sam&scrCh=23&scrV=0#vii-p14.1

30. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Chr&scrCh=28&scrV=9#xiv-p12.1

31. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Job&scrCh=5&scrV=7#ii-p4.1

32. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=25&scrV=5#vii-p19.1

33. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=27&scrV=14#vii-p10.1

34. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=33&scrV=9#xiv-p27.1

35. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=34&scrV=19#ii-p4.2

36. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=34&scrV=19#iii-p15.3

37. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=39&scrV=10#iv-p3.1

38. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=40&scrV=6#iii-p8.2

39. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=40&scrV=7#xxi-p19.1

40. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=40&scrV=8#xxi-p19.1

41. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=42&scrV=7#xiv-p3.1

42. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=44&scrV=20#xiv-p12.2

43. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=44&scrV=21#xiv-p12.2

44. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=45&scrV=10#iii-p8.3

45. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=62&scrV=1#vii-p7.1

46. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=62&scrV=5#vii-p7.1

47. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=92&scrV=5#xiv-p20.1

48. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=104&scrV=4#viii-p6.1

49. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=139&scrV=1#xiv-p12.3

50. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ps&scrCh=139&scrV=2#xiv-p12.3

51. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Prov&scrCh=4&scrV=23#xiv-p9.1

52. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Prov&scrCh=8&scrV=34#vii-p12.1

53. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Prov&scrCh=27&scrV=18#vii-p12.7

54. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Prov&scrCh=29&scrV=18#xxi-p6.1

55. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Song&scrCh=7&scrV=4#ix-p8.1

56. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Isa&scrCh=40&scrV=31#vii-p1.1

57. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Isa&scrCh=42&scrV=19#iv-p23.1

58. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Isa&scrCh=42&scrV=20#iv-p23.1

59. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Isa&scrCh=53&scrV=4#iv-p5.1

60. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Isa&scrCh=53&scrV=5#iv-p5.1

61. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Isa&scrCh=53&scrV=6#iv-p6.1

62. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Isa&scrCh=55&scrV=11#xi-p6.1

63. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Jer&scrCh=17&scrV=9#xiv-p10.1

64. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Jer&scrCh=17&scrV=9#xvi-p25.1

65. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Jer&scrCh=48&scrV=11#xvii-p1.1

66. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Ezek&scrCh=36&scrV=27#xvii-p32.1

67. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=4&scrV=4#xvi-p7.1

68. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=5&scrV=48#viii-p14.1

69. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=5&scrV=48#xx-p8.2

70. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=8&scrV=11#xx-p33.2

71. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=8&scrV=12#xx-p33.1

72. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=8&scrV=17#xi-p14.3

73. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=8&scrV=23#xv-p21.1

74. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=10&scrV=39#viii-p21.2

75. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=14&scrV=22#xv-p11.2

76. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=14&scrV=22#xv-p11.1

77. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=14&scrV=27#xv-p12.1

78. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=14&scrV=28#xv-p13.1

79. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=14&scrV=29#xv-p15.1

80. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=14&scrV=30#xv-p17.1

81. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=14&scrV=31#xv-p18.1

82. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=14&scrV=33#xv-p19.1

83. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=17&scrV=5#xi-p14.1

84. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=22&scrV=1#xx-p29.1

85. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=22&scrV=11#xx-p3.1

86. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=25&scrV=14#xx-p23.1

87. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=25&scrV=21#xx-p23.2

88. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=25&scrV=21#xx-p34.2

89. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=25&scrV=30#xx-p34.1

90. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Matt&scrCh=26&scrV=42#xxi-p20.2

91. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Luke&scrCh=9&scrV=23#viii-p21.1

92. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Luke&scrCh=10&scrV=19#iv-p13.1

93. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Luke&scrCh=10&scrV=20#iv-p13.1

94. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Luke&scrCh=14&scrV=26#viii-p21.3

95. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Luke&scrCh=17&scrV=21#xx-p8.1

96. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Luke&scrCh=22&scrV=24#xii-p10.1

97. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Luke&scrCh=22&scrV=31#xii-p11.1

98. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=1&scrV=1#xiv-p26.1

99. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=1&scrV=14#xiv-p26.1

100. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=4&scrV=34#xxi-p20.1

101. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=6&scrV=26#iv-p11.1

102. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=6&scrV=27#iv-p11.1

103. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=6&scrV=44#iii-p7.1

104. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=8&scrV=32#x-p4.1

105. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=12&scrV=28#xi-p14.2

106. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=14&scrV=11#iv-p37.1

107. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=15&scrV=14#xx-p31.1

108. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=16&scrV=33#iii-p15.6

109. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=16&scrV=33#ii-p4.5

110. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=17&scrV=1#xi-p14.4

111. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=17&scrV=4#xi-p14.5

112. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=17&scrV=4#xxi-p29.1

113. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=18&scrV=15#xiii-p1.1

114. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=John&scrCh=21&scrV=1#xii-p2.1

115. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Acts&scrCh=2&scrV=4#xx-p40.1

116. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Acts&scrCh=15&scrV=14#xx-p12.1

117. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Acts&scrCh=15&scrV=14#iii-p4.1

118. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Acts&scrCh=16&scrV=1#vi-p8.1

119. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Acts&scrCh=16&scrV=7#xxi-p9.1

120. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rom&scrCh=4&scrV=20#xv-p9.1

121. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rom&scrCh=5&scrV=3#ii-p4.6

122. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rom&scrCh=5&scrV=3#iii-p15.7

123. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rom&scrCh=7&scrV=14#xvi-p12.3

124. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rom&scrCh=8&scrV=17#xix-p20.1

125. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rom&scrCh=8&scrV=24#xv-p5.1

126. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rom&scrCh=8&scrV=27#xiv-p16.1

127. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rom&scrCh=8&scrV=28#ii-p12.1

128. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rom&scrCh=8&scrV=28#iii-p5.2

129. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rom&scrCh=8&scrV=29#iii-p5.2

130. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rom&scrCh=8&scrV=29#viii-p16.5

131. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rom&scrCh=8&scrV=29#xx-p9.1

132. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rom&scrCh=8&scrV=32#xvi-p6.1

133. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rom&scrCh=11&scrV=33#xiv-p21.1

134. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rom&scrCh=13&scrV=14#xvi-p11.4

135. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Cor&scrCh=1&scrV=9#viii-p19.1

136. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Cor&scrCh=1&scrV=9#xviii-p3.1

137. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Cor&scrCh=1&scrV=9#ix-p14.1

138. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Cor&scrCh=1&scrV=26#ix-p23.1

139. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Cor&scrCh=6&scrV=20#iv-p18.1

140. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Cor&scrCh=7&scrV=34#viii-p16.4

141. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Cor&scrCh=9&scrV=24#xx-p36.1

142. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Cor&scrCh=10&scrV=13#iii-p25.1

143. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Cor&scrCh=10&scrV=31#xxi-p11.1

144. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Cor&scrCh=11&scrV=7#x-p9.3

145. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Cor&scrCh=13&scrV=1#v-p41.1

146. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Cor&scrCh=15&scrV=45#xi-p7.1

147. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Cor&scrCh=3&scrV=18#xx-p9.2

148. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Cor&scrCh=4&scrV=17#ii-p4.3

149. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Cor&scrCh=4&scrV=17#iii-p15.4

150. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Cor&scrCh=8&scrV=12#viii-p11.1

151. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Cor&scrCh=9&scrV=8#iii-p23.1

152. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Cor&scrCh=10&scrV=12#ix-p5.1

153. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Cor&scrCh=11&scrV=23#ii-p23.1

154. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Cor&scrCh=11&scrV=23#xvii-p27.1

155. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Cor&scrCh=12&scrV=9#iii-p24.1

156. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gal&scrCh=2&scrV=20#xvi-p22.2

157. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gal&scrCh=4&scrV=4#xi-p13.1

158. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gal&scrCh=4&scrV=5#xi-p13.1

159. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gal&scrCh=4&scrV=19#ix-p14.3

160. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gal&scrCh=5&scrV=6#xv-p3.1

161. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gal&scrCh=5&scrV=16#xvi-p11.1

162. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gal&scrCh=5&scrV=17#xvi-p12.1

163. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gal&scrCh=5&scrV=24#xvi-p22.2

164. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Gal&scrCh=6&scrV=14#xvi-p22.2

165. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=1&scrV=3#iii-p5.1

166. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=1&scrV=4#iii-p5.1

167. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=1&scrV=4#viii-p16.3

168. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=1&scrV=17#ix-p12.1

169. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=1&scrV=18#ix-p12.1

170. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=2&scrV=3#xvi-p11.2

171. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=3&scrV=14#ix-p14.2

172. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=3&scrV=18#xiv-p22.1

173. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=3&scrV=19#xiv-p22.1

174. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=4&scrV=11#xx-p14.1

175. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=4&scrV=12#xx-p14.2

176. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=4&scrV=13#viii-p14.2

177. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=4&scrV=13#xx-p9.4

178. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=4&scrV=23#viii-p18.1

179. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=4&scrV=24#viii-p18.1

180. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Eph&scrCh=4&scrV=24#x-p9.1

181. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Phil&scrCh=2&scrV=6#xi-p10.2

182. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Phil&scrCh=2&scrV=6#xi-p10.1

183. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Phil&scrCh=2&scrV=7#xi-p10.3

184. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Phil&scrCh=2&scrV=7#xi-p12.1

185. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Phil&scrCh=2&scrV=8#xi-p12.2

186. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Phil&scrCh=4&scrV=11#xvii-p29.1

187. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Phil&scrCh=4&scrV=19#iii-p26.1

188. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Col&scrCh=1&scrV=28#viii-p14.3

189. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Col&scrCh=2&scrV=20#xvi-p22.1

190. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Col&scrCh=3&scrV=3#xvi-p22.1

191. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Col&scrCh=3&scrV=10#viii-p18.2

192. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Col&scrCh=3&scrV=10#x-p9.2

193. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Col&scrCh=3&scrV=17#xxi-p11.2

194. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Col&scrCh=4&scrV=12#viii-p14.4

195. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Col&scrCh=4&scrV=12#viii-p14.5

196. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Tim&scrCh=2&scrV=5#xi-p7.2

197. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Tim&scrCh=3&scrV=12#ii-p4.4

198. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Tim&scrCh=5&scrV=12#iii-p15.5

199. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Heb&scrCh=2&scrV=14#xi-p13.2

200. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Heb&scrCh=2&scrV=15#xi-p13.2

201. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Heb&scrCh=11&scrV=1#xv-p1.1

202. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Heb&scrCh=13&scrV=2#iii-p7.3

203. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Jas&scrCh=4&scrV=5#xvi-p12.2

204. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Pet&scrCh=1&scrV=16#viii-p16.1

205. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Pet&scrCh=2&scrV=2#x-p1.1

206. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Pet&scrCh=2&scrV=9#viii-p16.2

207. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1Pet&scrCh=4&scrV=11#xxi-p11.3

208. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Pet&scrCh=1&scrV=4#viii-p6.3

209. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Pet&scrCh=1&scrV=4#xx-p6.1

210. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=2Pet&scrCh=2&scrV=3#xvi-p11.3

211. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1John&scrCh=2&scrV=16#xvi-p11.5

212. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=1John&scrCh=3&scrV=2#xx-p9.3

213. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rev&scrCh=2&scrV=7#xx-p39.1

214. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rev&scrCh=2&scrV=17#xx-p39.1

215. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rev&scrCh=2&scrV=26#xx-p39.1

216. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rev&scrCh=3&scrV=4#xx-p38.1

217. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rev&scrCh=3&scrV=12#xx-p39.2

218. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rev&scrCh=3&scrV=21#xx-p39.2

219. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rev&scrCh=19&scrV=7#xx-p2.1

220. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rev&scrCh=19&scrV=7#xx-p17.1

221. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rev&scrCh=19&scrV=8#xx-p2.1

222. file://localhost/ccel/f/follette/broken/cache/broken.html3?scrBook=Rev&scrCh=19&scrV=8#xx-p17.1